

VERBAL BEHAVIOUR CHANGE IN LONG-STAY PSYCHIATRIC PATIENTS  
AS A FUNCTION OF RATIO SCHEDULES OF TOKEN REINFORCEMENT

A thesis presented to the  
Department of Psychology and Sociology,  
University of Canterbury

In fulfilment of the requirements for the  
Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

by  
William Alexander Murray Black  
Christchurch, New Zealand

1976

~~THESE~~

RC

484

768

Bb27

1976

## ABSTRACT

The effect of token reinforcement on the verbal participation of long-stay male psychiatric patients in a social activity was studied in four experiments. In Experiment I the characteristic effects of continuous reinforcement were found with 21 of the 37 patients on the ward. In Experiment II an effective and quick way of establishing tokens as conditioned reinforcers was demonstrated with 25 patients. In Experiment III the 37 patients were divided into four groups, with high responders, low responders and non-responders equally distributed in each, to determine the effect of fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal participation. In Experiment IV the effect of different schedules of variable ratio token reinforcement on the same group of patients is examined.

To introduce the studies a brief but comprehensive survey of token systems in applied settings is made. The term 'token economy' is defined and distinguished from 'token reinforcement system'. Studies of non-verbal behaviours using intermittent token reinforcement are reviewed. This is followed by a review of studies of verbal behaviour in which token reinforcement has been variously delivered on continuous, fixed interval, variable interval, fixed ratio and variable ratio schedules. Finally a general survey of the operant conditioning of verbal behaviour is made and a comprehensive bibliography of studies with token systems until December 1975, is provided.

To Shirley

# CONTENTS

	Page
Chapter 1. INTRODUCTION A Case History with Acknowledgements..	1
Chapter 2. TOKEN SYSTEMS: A REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE .....	6
2.1 The Token Economy: Historical Developments .....	6
2.2 Token Economy: A Definition .....	13
2.3 Token Reinforcement Systems .....	17
2.4 Token Systems in Education .....	21
2.5 Summary .....	24
2.6 Intermittent Schedules of Token Reinforcement .....	25
2.7 Summary .....	31
2.8 Token Reinforcement of Verbal Behaviour .....	32
2.9 Summary .....	50
Chapter 3. EXPERIMENT I: The Effect of Continuous Token Reinforcement on Verbal Behaviour .....	51
3.1 Introduction .....	51
3.2 Method .....	53
3.3 Results .....	62
3.4 Discussion .....	64
Chapter 4. EXPERIMENT II: Establishing Tokens as Conditioned Reinforcers of Verbal Behaviour .....	68
4.1 Introduction .....	68
4.2 Method .....	69
4.3 Results .....	74
4.4 Discussion .....	81
Chapter 5. EXPERIMENT III: The Effect of Fixed Ratio Schedules of Token Reinforce- ment on Verbal Behaviour .....	83
5.1 Introduction .....	83
5.2 Method .....	85
5.3 Results .....	101
5.4 Discussion .....	103



Contents, ctd.	Page
Chapter 6.    EXPERIMENT IV: The Effect of Variable Ratio Schedules of Token Reinforce- ment on Verbal Behaviour .....	105
6.1    Introduction .....	105
6.2    Method .....	107
6.3    Results .....	119
6.4    Discussion .....	132
Chapter 7.    DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS .....	135
Appendix A.    The Operant Conditioning of Verbal Behaviour .....	137
A.1    Theoretical Considerations .....	137
A.2    Empirical Findings .....	138
A.3    Summary .....	148
Appendix B.    Patients' Age, Years of Hospital- isation, Diagnosis and Maintenance Medication .....	149
Appendix C.    Experiment I: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data) .....	153
Appendix D.    Experiment II: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data) .....	156
Appendix E.    Experiment III: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data) .....	159
Appendix F.    Experiment IV: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data) .....	160
BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	161
ADDITIONS TO BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	235

# List of Tables

		Page
Table 1	Token Economy: Miscellaneous Studies and Reports .....	15
Table 2	Token Reinforcement: Miscellaneous Studies .....	19
Table 3	Token Systems in Education .....	22
Table 4	Intermittent Token Reinforcement of Non-Verbal Behaviours .....	26
Table 5	Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 21 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement .....	61
Table 6	Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement .....	77
Table 7	Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 5 Naive Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement ..	78
Table 8	Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 5 Previously Non-Responding Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement ..	79
Table 9	Experimental Design for Experiment III Showing Phases of Fixed Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	87
Table 10	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients in Four Groups to Non-Contingent Reinforcement .....	97
Table 11	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients in Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement .....	98
Table 12	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients in Four Groups to No Reinforcement (Extinction) .....	99

List of Tables, ctd.

		Page
Table 13	Inter-Observer Reliabilities for Experiment III .....	100
Table 14	Experimental Design for Experiment IV with Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	109
Table 15	Allocation of Groups I, II, III, and IV in Experiment IV to Quiz Session Times .....	111
Table 16	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement .....	121
Table 17	Kruskal-Wallis One-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement .....	122
Table 18	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to 80% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	123
Table 19	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to 66% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	124
Table 20	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to 33% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	125
Table 21	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to 20% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement .....	126
Table 22	One-Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to Non-Contingent Reinforcement .....	127
Table 23	One-Way Analysis of Variance (Repeated Measures) for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Differing Schedules of Token Reinforcement (Continuous, Variable Ratio and Non-Contingent) .....	128

List of Tables, ctd.

	Page
Table 24      Differences between Pairs of Mean Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Differing Schedules of Token Reinforcement (Continuous, Variable Ratio, and Non-Contingent) Tested by the Newman-Keuls Method for Repeated Measures .....	129

## List of Figures

	Page
Figure 1	Verbal Responses of 21 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforce- ment ..... 60
Figure 2	Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforce- ment with Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement ..... 75
Figure 3	Verbal Responses of 10 Patients (with no history of Token Reinforcement) to conditions of Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement ..... 76
Figure 4	Verbal Responses of 6 Patients (Group I) to Continuous Token Reinforcement ..... 93
Figure 5	Verbal Responses of 8 Patients (Group II) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforcement.. 94
Figure 6	Verbal Responses of 7 Patients (Group III) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforce- ment ..... 95
Figure 7	Verbal Responses of 5 Patients (Group IV) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforce- ment ..... 96
Figure 8	Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to Differing Schedules of Token Reinforce- ment (Continuous, Variable Ratio and Non-Contingent) ..... 120



CHAPTER 1  
INTRODUCTION

A Case History with Acknowledgements

The birth of the goddess Athene was dramatic: she sprang fully armed out of the head of Zeus after his skull had been obligingly split by a junior colleague. Scientific research often seems to be similar in its origin but this is misleading as the work of Watson and Crick on DNA demonstrates (Watson, 1968). Medawar (1969) makes much the same point in discussing the question of scientific induction and Skinner (1956) underlines the fact that in scientific practice advances depend to some extent on serendipity. Therefore, it is perhaps not out of place to provide a case history of a brainchild which developed over a number of years and which received support from a number of people.

This thesis had its beginnings in 1970 with a reading of The Token Economy by Ayllon and Azrin (1968); the book fired my interest in applied behaviour analysis and served as an introduction to the use of token reinforcement procedures. It also raised the query of why schedules other than those of continuous reinforcement were ineffective in a practical setting. Ayllon and Azrin say "Although much is known about schedules of intermittent reinforcement, most of this information appeared to be irrelevant to the practical objective of providing maximum motivation, since non-intermittent reinforcement was found in practice to be most effective." (p.17, 1968) This discrepancy with the findings of laboratory research is puzzling, especially as the authors cite no evidence to support their statement.

In 1971 with my appointment to a part-time position in a mental hospital together with a full-time academic position it was possible to begin an investigation. The first step was to become involved in a male long-stay ward at Sunnyside Hospital, Christchurch, with patients most of whom had the diagnosis of chronic schizophrenia. This step had the positive support of the Medical Superintendent, Dr Edwin Hall, whose continuing encouragement has been most helpful.

In 1971 also, the ward was visited by Professor Carl Roberts, a pioneer in devising an institution-wide token economy (Roberts and Perry, 1970). He commented on the virtual absence of verbal interaction amongst the patients and suggested that it might be worthwhile to attempt to increase their verbal behaviour. But it was not until 1972 that the crucial event occurred.

At morning tea one day Ms Lynn Walton, Occupational Therapy Aide on the ward, expressed frustration at the low level of participation by the patients in the weekly quiz. This was in marked contrast to the high level of activity in their weekly session of housie (bingo) where prizes of chocolate and cigarettes could be won. It seemed possible that the difference in participation was directly related to the availability of consumable reinforcers and so a research programme was initiated. The first object was to see whether verbal participation in the weekly quiz could be increased by token reinforcement, in a way that demonstrated the control of a schedule of continuous conditioned (token) reinforcement. If this could be done



then it should be possible to examine the effects of intermittent schedules of reinforcement, specifically those of fixed ratio and variable ratio, on verbal behaviour.

Experiment I was planned and carried out in 1972. It investigates the effect of continuous token reinforcement on verbal behaviour and it would not have been possible without the assistance of several people. In particular, I wish to thank Ms Jacqueline Horn for her part in collecting the data and for writing up the study for publication (Horn and Black, 1973).

Experiment II investigates the establishment of tokens as conditioned reinforcers of verbal behaviour. It was planned and carried out in 1973. The idea for the study was provided by Mr Geoffrey Samuels. However, we both shared in its design and execution and at my suggestion he wrote it up for publication (Samuels and Black, 1974). Thanks are also due to Ms Jacqueline Horn, Mr Alan Prosser and Mr Lance Seymour for their assistance in data collection.

Experiment III investigates the effect of fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal behaviour. It was planned and carried out also in 1973. In this study Mrs Marie Ballagh shared in the design and execution and she has written a separate account (Ballagh, 1973). Thanks are also due to Mr Alan Prosser, Mr Lance Seymour, Mr Robb Stanley, Ms Sandra Stewart and Ms Ione Wooles for their assistance in the data collection.

Experiment IV investigates the effect of variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal behaviour. It was planned and carried out in 1973-74. It is the major experiment and the responsibility for the design is mine. The study could not have been carried out, however, without the active and continuous participation of Mr Alan Prosser and, with permission, he included an analysis of the data with some work of his own (Prosser, 1974). Mr Lance Seymour is also thanked for his assistance in the collection of data.

Thanks are also due to Mr Newton and Mr Dodd of the Sunnyside Hospital nursing staff for their useful advice on how to deal with some of the practicalities an investigator has to overcome when carrying out research in a 'natural' setting.

A debt of gratitude is owed to Bunting and Co. for providing the sheets of polystyrene from which the tokens were made and Mr John Barton and Mr Laurie Foulds are thanked for making the tokens.

Mrs Joyce Read, Senior Occupational Therapist, is thanked for encouraging the participation of Miss Walton of her Department in the first experiment and for procuring the material for the tokens and seeing that they were suitably finished. Thanks are also due to the women patients who carried out this task.

Special thanks are due to Ms Lynn Walton for conducting the quiz sessions in Experiment I and for tolerating the aversiveness of the four week period of extinction which she found distressing. Without her this study would not have begun.

Mr Jim Pollard is thanked for his most helpful supervision of this thesis. Dr Hugh Priest is thanked for assisting with statistical advice; and the constructive comments of Mr Neville Blampied have been both welcome and helpful.

Mr John Hannah and Mr Winton Bell are thanked for drawing the figures for this thesis and the studies published from it and Mr Howard Patterson is also thanked for technical assistance.

Mrs Willy Van der Goot and Ms Julie Harrington kindly assisted in the preparation of the manuscript and a major acknowledgement is due to my wife who typed the final manuscript.

Thanks are due to Professor Crowther, Head of the Department of Psychology and Sociology for the purchase of backup reinforcers (chocolate and cigarettes), and to Mr Proctor, Hospital Secretary, Sunnyside Hospital, for authorising the payment of money for additional comforts for the ward's patients to maintain the therapeutic gains achieved.

Finally my thanks to the patients in B Ward who were the subjects in the studies which follow. The ethics of involving them must be considered. That they benefited is suggested by such comments as "I like it when you come on to the ward Mr Black" and "Well, we've had a good innings" when one study ended. Participation in the studies was voluntary and the patients benefited materially (in terms of cigarettes and chocolate) and behaviourally (in terms of greater verbal participation in a social activity); and they were deprived in no way if they did not take part.

CHAPTER 2

TOKEN SYSTEMS; A REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

2.1. The Token Economy: Historical Developments

Alexander Maconochie was probably the first person to implement a token economy, as Eysenck (1972) points out. It was in a penal settlement on Norfolk Island during the 1840s and his biography has been written by Barry (1958). Maconochie's use of conditioned positive reinforcement was so effective that he was dismissed from his position; his procedures were contrary to the philosophy that only punishment was effective in changing the behaviour of felons. He was aware of the power of operant conditioning without, of course, the knowledge of operant terminology or the finer aspects of methodology. His work underlines the importance of Skinner's discoveries for, despite what his critics might think, Skinner discovered and defined the principles of operant psychology, he did not invent them.

Within the framework of operant psychology Ayllon and Azrin (1965, 1968b) were the first to establish a token economy: the programme was initiated in November 1961. It is now well known that this was in a closed female back ward for psychotics which was set up as an experimental ward at Anna State Hospital, Illinois. They were not, however, the first investigators to use tokens as conditioned reinforcers, as work with animals was reported nearly thirty years earlier (e.g. Cowles, 1937; Cowles and Niessen, 1937; Wolfe, 1936) and later by Kelleher (1957).

Also they were not the first to apply operant principles to assist the severely debilitated. Fuller (1949) undertook a pioneering study with a vegetative patient and later Lindsley (1956) reported the use of operant conditioning methods in research with chronic schizophrenics. His investigations were in a laboratory setting whereas those of Ayllon and Azrin were carried out on a hospital ward. The feasibility of undertaking such a project was supported by their other work with psychotics e.g. Ayllon and Haughton (1962); Ayllon and Michael (1959); Hutchinson and Azrin (1961); and by the work of other investigators which they cite.

In their first report on the token economy they write, (Ayllon and Azrin, 1965, p.382):

There is growing evidence of the general applicability of this social reinforcement program. It has been adopted with almost no change by Spradlin (personal communication) ... with mentally retarded children. Similarly, by L. Krasner (personal communication) ... with male adult psychotics and ... by H. Cohen (personal communication) for use with juvenile delinquents at the National Training School for boys.

Spradlin and his colleagues have published studies of mental retardates e.g. Evans and Spradlin (1966); Girardeau and Spradlin (1964); Lent (1968); Lent, Leblanc and Spradlin (1970); Spradlin and Girardeau (1966); including a functional analysis of speech and language behaviour (Girardeau and Spradlin, 1970), and reports of the effects of different schedules of reinforcement on

severely retarded subjects, (Spradlin, 1962; Spradlin, Girardeau and Corte, 1965).

Other token economy studies with mental retardates have been reported by Ball (1969); Bath (1974); Bourgeois (1968); Bucher and Hawkins (1973); Fielding (1972); Musick and Luckey (1970); Roberts and Perry (1970).

Krasner and Atthowe started a token economy for chronic psychotics at the Veterans Administration Hospital at Palo Alto, California, in September 1964 (Krasner 1968). Separately, together, and with others they have produced experimental studies, wards manuals for both staff and patients, informal papers, reviews in journals and books and a bibliography, e.g. Atthowe (1964a); Atthowe (1964b); Atthowe (1966); Atthowe (1969); Atthowe (1971); Atthowe (1973); Atthowe and Krasner (1965); Atthowe and Krasner (1968); Krasner (1968); Krasner (1970a); Krasner (1970b); Krasner (1971); Krasner and Atthowe (1971); Krasner, Atthowe and Silva (1969); Krasner and Krasner (1973); Krasner and Ullmann (1973); Ullmann and Krasner (1969); Ullmann and Krasner (1975).

A token economy for chronic psychotics was also started by Schaefer and his associates at Patton State Hospital, California, in September 1964 (Schaefer, 1966). Schaefer (1966) and Schaefer and Martin (1966) were the first to publish readmission figures after discharge from a token economy and to show that these were better than would be

predicted from hospital re-admission data. Also, they were the first to use a control group in a token economy to which patients were randomly assigned. They have also provided a detailed account of the setting up and maintenance of a token economy (Schaefer and Martin, 1969; 1975).

Other reports on the Patton State Hospital programme have been written by Bruce (1966) and Gericke (1965). It is also discussed by Liberman (1968) and featured in the film Reinforcement Therapy made in 1966 by Smith, Kline and French Laboratories, Philadelphia and there is further informal material in the Supplement which accompanies the film. One of the unexpected consequences of the programme, however, was the questionable work of Cotter in South Vietnam (Cotter, 1967; 1969). He attributes his operant conditioning programme, with the establishment of a 'token economy' in a mental hospital during his two months' stay, to the inspiration he received from the Patton State programme and from watching the work of Lovaas.

The Patton State programme has also not been without its critics: Berwick and Morris (1974, p.435) say, ...

some investigators may have been overzealous. For example, at Patton State Hospital in California, a program was instigated for some patients in which food was used as a reinforcer and tokens were required in order to obtain meals (Schaefer, 1966). In this program the hospital was willing to allow a patient to go for as long as five days without food or until he was at 80% of his normal body weight. Wexler (1973) indicated

that practices such as this raise many legal issues pertaining to the patient's rights to noncontingent food and personal safeguards.

An important ethical issue has been raised here but it is only fair to point out that Schaefer has been misrepresented. This is shown by quoting verbatim the passage to which Berwick and Morris (1974) take exception (Schaefer, 1966, p.33):

(1) Feeding problems.

(a) Refusing to eat.

This problem is dealt with by simply leaving it up to the patient whether he wants to eat or not. No patient has ever missed more than five meals. Medically, however, we would be willing to let a patient go for as long as five days without food, or until he has been reduced to 80% of his previous body weight. So far, even the most stubborn cases, however, have not even approached this limit.

This procedure was for patients who refused to eat, a point which Berwick and Morris (1974) fail to mention.

(It is true, however, that usually patients required a token to be admitted to the dining room.)

They also make no mention of a later paper by Sobell, Schaefer, Sobell and Kremer (1970) addressed to the procedure of food priming - a therapeutic tool to increase the percentage of meals bought by chronic mental patients.

Other research on token economies with institutionalised patients has been reported by: Aitchison (1973); Arann, Esposito and Guiner (1974); Baker, Hall and Hutchinson (1974);



Birky, Chambliss and Wasden (1971); Cochran (1969); Cohen, Florin, Grusche, Meyer-Osterkamp and Sell (1972); Davis (1973); Ellsworth (1969); Fernandez, Fischer and Ryan (1973a, 1973b); Foster (1969) cited by Liberman (1971); Garlington and Lloyd (1966); Gripp and Magaro (1971); Gripp and Magaro (1974); Grossman and Kilian (1974); Heap, Boblitt, Moore and Hord (1970) and criticised by Hersen and Eisler (1971); Hersen, Eisler, Smith and Agras (1972); Liebson, Cohen, Faillace and Ward (1971); Lloyd and Abel (1970); Lloyd and Garlington (1968); Mumford, Patch, Andrews and Wyner (1975); Marks, Schalock and Sonoda (1967); Marks, Sonoda, Collins, Schalock, Tibbets and Kreie (1968); Narrol (1967); Rybolt (1975); Shean and Zeidberg (1971); Steffy, Hart, Craw, Torney and Marlatt (1969); Ulmer (1970); Winkler (1969); Winkler (1970).

Research on token economies in a community-based setting has been reported by Henderson and his colleagues: Henderson (1969); Henderson (1971); Henderson and Scoles (1970); Hibbert and Henderson (1971); Kelly and Henderson (1971); Samuels and Henderson (1971);

Also work with psychotics in hospital and community settings has been carried out by Fairweather and colleagues (Fairweather, 1964; Fairweather, 1967; Fairweather, Sanders, Maynard and Cressler, 1969). This is seen by these investigators as applied social psychology

rather than applied operant psychology, but in fact they use money rather than plastic tokens as conditioned reinforcers to effect the same ends.

Offenders - young, old, retarded, insane, and military - have had their behaviour modified in token economies. Ayllon and Azrin (1965 p.382) mentioned Cohen, who has since published, Cohen (1968); Cohen and Filipczak (1971a); Cohen and Filipczak (1971b); Cohen, Filipczak and Bis (1970). Other reports of the use of token economies with offenders have been published by: Burchard (1967); Burchard (1969); Lachenmeyer (1969) with antisocial retardates; Fixsen, Phillips and Wolf (1973); Karacki and Levinson (1970); Liberman, Ferris, Salgado and Salgado (1975); Phillips (1968); Phillips, Phillips, Fixsen and Wolf (1971); Rose, Sundel, Delange, Corwin and Polumbo (1970) with delinquent and 'pre-delinquent' boys; Boren and Colman (1970); Colman (1971); Colman and Baker (1969); Colman and Boren (1969); Ellsworth and Colman (1969) with delinquent soldiers; Lawson, Greene, Richardson, McClure and Padina (1971) with maximum security correctional patients; and McKee (1974) with adult prisoners.

Ayllon and Azrin, since the publication of The Token Economy in 1968 have changed the focus of their interests. Azrin appears to have published no further

research with tokens and Ayllon is studying the application of token reinforcement in education e.g. Ayllon, Garber and Pisor (1975); Ayllon, Laman and Burke (1972); Ayllon and Roberts (1974). Regrettably, the review article, "The Token Economy: Now", by Ayllon and Roberts (1972) is insubstantial. But other reviews and surveys differing in scope and intention are available:

Carlson, Hersen and Eisler (1972); Chase (1970); Cochran (1960); Davison (1969); Hall (1973); Kazdin (1972a); Kazdin (1975); Kazdin and Bootzin (1972); Kazdin and Bootzin (1973); Krasner (1968); Krasner (1970a); Krasner (1970b); Krasner (1971); Krasner and Atthowe (1971); Krasner, Atthowe and Silva (1969); Krasner and Krasner (1973); Liberman (1968); Liberman (1971); Paul (1969); Silva (1969); Strenger and Peck (1970).

## 2.2. Token Economy: A Definition

Although they coined the name 'The Token Economy' in the title of their book, Ayllon and Azrin (1968b) do not define what a 'token economy' is. But subsequently Ayllon and Roberts (1972, p.83) do...

The token economy is the determination of target behaviors that are directly measurable, have functional characteristics, and have relevance for the individual not only in the treatment environment but also in outside, normal, or posttraining environments. It is the specification of a certain time and place in which the target

behavior will be followed by certain conditioned reinforcers (tokens, points). It is the availability of a wide range of "back-up" reinforcers (consumables, cosmetics, activities, priorities). It is a system of exchange in which the ratio of conditioned reinforcers to "back-up" reinforcers is based on the behavior of the individual. It is the continuous analysis of the relationship between behavioral requirements and their consequences, and adjustments based on this analysis. It is a continuous self-corrective procedure that enables the therapist to abandon any misconceptions about the presumed effectiveness of the ongoing therapeutic procedures. It is a system that protects the individual from capriciousness on the part of those whose job is to care for, train, or teach him. It is a system that recognizes the individuality of those involved, designed to strengthen behaviors useful to the individual, not merely those that will benefit the staff or the therapist.

They say

1. It is not the distribution of tokens. "The mere use of tokens or other such conditioned reinforcers by no means defines the term."
2. It is not a closed economic system.
3. It is not an inflexible system. It cannot be "set up" a priori.
4. It is not designed to facilitate passive participation.
5. It is not independent of the individual's needs.

It has, however, been possible to study economic theories and practices within a token economy, e.g., Battalio, Kagel, Winkler, Fisher, Miles, Basmann and Krasner (1973); Fethke (1972); Fethke (1973); Winkler (1969); Winkler (1971b); Winkler (1972); Winkler (1973a); Winkler (1973b).

TABLE 1

Token Economy: Miscellaneous Studies and Reports\*

Aitchison and Green (1974)	Hughes (1973)
Allen and Magaro (1971)	Kazdin (1972b)
Anker (1961)	Kazdin (1973c)
Aveni (1974)	Kinkade (1973)
Bornstein, Bugge and Davol (1975)	Lehrer, Schiff and Kris (1970)
Coe (1974)	Logan (1970)
Daly (1974)	Liebson, Cohen and Faillace (1972)
Deering (1973)	Lindberg (1973)
Fisher (1973)	McQueen (1973)
Fritzhand (1975)	McReynolds and Coleman (1972)
Fingelton and McCutcheon (1969)	Maley (1974)
Gates (1972)	Maley, Feldman and Ruskin (1973)
Glickman (1974)	Mann and Moss (1973)
Golub, C. (1969)	Marr, Lilliston and Zelhart (1974)
Golub, H. (1969)	Milby, Pendergrass and Clarke (1975)
Hall and Baker (1973)	Miller (1973)
Hayden, Osborne, Hall and Hall (1974)	Nevin (1970)
Horsley (1971)	

- \*Not included are
- studies of verbal behaviour
  - studies using intermittent reinforcement
  - studies already cited in this Chapter
  - token systems in education.

Table 1: Token Economy: Miscellaneous Studies and  
Reports, continued.

Peck and Thorpe (1972 )	Trudel, Boisvert, Maruca and Leroux (1974)
Rioch (1971)	Ulmer (1971)
Skinner (1948)	Van Allen (1973)
Suchotliff, Greaves, Stecker and Berke (1970)	Vitulli (1973)
Tanner, Parrino and Daniels (1975)	Volpe and Kastenbaum (1967)
	Wolff and Vrazel (1969)

Miscellaneous studies of token economies are shown in Table 1. This provides an extensive list of the studies up to December, 1975, except that studies of verbal behaviour and studies using intermittent reinforcement are omitted as they are considered in more detail in sections 2.6 and 2.8. Also excluded are studies already mentioned in this Chapter and studies in the field of education which are shown in Table 3.

### 2.3 Token Reinforcement Systems

A distinction should be made between the terms 'token economy' and 'token reinforcement system', for as Ayllon and Roberts (1972 p.83) say of 'token economy': "The mere use of tokens or other such conditioned reinforcers by no means defines the term". It is therefore regrettable that two major reviews of the token economy literature by Kazdin and Bootzin (1972, 1973) not only fail to make this distinction but the authors also fail to state what they understand the term 'token economy' to mean; and the same is true of Kazdin's (1975) review.

'Token reinforcement system' is a better term to describe the use of tokens as conditioned reinforcers in the modification of the behaviour of individuals without including all the features of a token economy outlined by Ayllon and Roberts. A good example of a token reinforcement system is that described by Stuart (1969a; 1969b) with regard to marital therapy and miscellaneous studies using token reinforcement are shown in Table 2. This

provides an extensive list of studies up to December 1975 except that studies dealing with intermittent token reinforcement and the token reinforcement of verbal behaviour are omitted as they are considered in more detail below in sections 2.6 and 2.8 respectively.



TABLE 2

Token Reinforcement: Miscellaneous Studies\*

Abrams, Hines, Pollack, Ross, Stubbs and Polyot (1974)	Harmatz and Lapuc (1968)
Andrews (1971)	Haughton and Ayllon (1965)
Ayllon, Simon and Wild- man (1975)	Hersen, Eisler, Alford and Agras (1973)
Balcerzak and Siddall (1974)	Hington and Trost (1966)
Berstein (1972)	Horner and Keilitz (1975)
Bricker, Morgan and Grabowski (1969)	Hunt and Zimmerman (1969)
Burchard and Tyler (1965)	Lentz (1975)
Christopherson, Arnold, Hill and Quilitch (1972)	Logan, Kinsinger, Shelton and Brown (1971)
Conrad (1974)	McAllister (1970)
Craddick (1972)	McConahey (1971)
Crowley (1975)	MacVaugh (1970)
Everett, Hayward and Meyers (1974)	Milby, Willcutt, Hawk, MacDonald and Whitfield (1972)
Frankel (1973)	Moser (1974)
Fry and Barrer (1974)	O'Leary, Poulos and Devine (1972)
Goldberg, Katz and Yekvtiel (1973)	Osborne (1969)
Goodwin and Mahoney (1975)	Parrino, George and Daniels (1971)
	Presland (1974)

---

\*Not included are a) studies of verbal behaviour  
b) studies using intermittent  
reinforcement  
c) token systems in education

Table 2: Token Reinforcement: Miscellaneous Studies,  
continued.

Quilitch (1974)	Upper & Goodenough (1971)
Ribes-Inesta, Duran, Evans, Felix, Rivers & Sanchez (1973)	Upper & Newton (1971) Watson, Orser & Sanders (1968)
Rickard & Saunders (1971)	Williams, Martin, McDonald, Hardy & Lambert (1975)
Rosenbaum, O'Leary & Jacob (1975)	Wooley & Blackwell (1975)
Sachs (1975)	Wehman (1974)
Schwitzgebel (1969)	Weisberg, Lieberman & Winter (1970)
Shealy (1970)	Welsh & Alvord (1973)
Slavin & Daniels (1971)	Wexler (1973)
Smith (1971)	Wolff & Gray (1973)
Stuart (1969a)	Zimberoff (1972)
Stuart (1969b)	Zimmerman, Studkey, Garlick & Miller (1969)
Tenbrunsel, Lottman, Coby & Oziel (1971)	
Thorpe (1962)	

#### 2.4 Token Systems in Education

The distinction between the terms 'token economy' and 'token reinforcement system' as outlined above is difficult to maintain in considering studies carried out in the field of education for when the topic of token economies in the classroom is discussed it is not always clear what some writers have in mind, e.g., Skinner (1973). The less precise term 'token systems' used by Ayllon, amongst others, (e.g., Ayllon, Garber and Pisor, 1975), blurs the distinction and enables the whole field to be considered under one heading.

Research on token systems in education has expanded rapidly as can be seen by the dates of the studies listed in Table 3, which provides a comprehensive coverage of studies up to December 1975. Not included, however, are studies which have used intermittent schedules of reinforcement, or studies of verbal behaviour in which tokens have been used. These studies are considered in more detail in sections 2.6 and 2.8. Reviews of token systems in education are provided by Altman and Linton (1971); Axelrod (1971); Krasner and Krasner (1973); O'Leary and Drabman (1971).

TABLE 3

Token Systems in Education\*

Altman and Linton (1971)	Clement and Milne (1967)
Axelrod (1971)	Clements and McKee (1968)
Ayllon, Garber and Pisor (1975)	Cotler, Applegate, King and Kristal (1972)
Ayllon, Laman and Burke (1972)	Craig and Holland (1970)
Ayllon and Roberts (1974)	Daniels (1973)
Bailey, Wolf and Phillips (1970)	Drabman (1972)
Baker, Stanisk and Fraser (1972)	Drabman, Spitalnik and Spitalnik (1974)
Ballard & Glynn (1975)	Drabman and Tucker (1974)
Bassett, Blanchard and Koshland (1975)	Dyer (1968)
Bijou, Birnbrauer, Kidder and Tague (1966)	Ellery, Blampied and Black (1975)
Birnbrauer and Lawler (1964)	Flowers (1974)
Birnbrauer, Wolf, Kidder and Tague (1965)	Feingold and Mahoney (1975)
Bonanno (1974)	Frederikson and Frederikson (1975)
Brearley (1970)	Fjellstedt and Sulzer-Arazoff (1973)
Breyer & Allen (1975)	Fry (1973)
Buckholdt and Ferritor (1974)	Glynn (1970)
Bushell, Wrobel and Michaelis (1968)	Glynn (1972)
Cantrell, Cantrell, Huddleston and Wooldridge (1969)	Glynn and Thomas (1974)
Clark, Lachowicz and Wolf (1968)	Graubard (1969)
	Greenwood, Sloane and Baskin (1974)
	Gregory (1973)

\*Not included are a) studies of verbal behaviour  
b) studies of intermittent reinforcement

Table 3: Token Systems in Education, continued.

Haring, Hayden and Nolen (1969)	Maguire (1974)
Henson (1975)	Mandelker, Brigham and Bushell (1970)
Herman and Tramontana (1971)	Marsh (1975)
Hewett, Taylor and Artuso (1969)	Miller and Schneider (1970)
Hislop, Moore and Stanish (1973)	Mulligan, Kaplan and Reppucci (1973)
Iwata and Bailey (1974)	O'Leary and Becker (1967)
Jenkins and Gorraafa (1972)	O'Leary, Becker, Evans and Saudargas (1969)
Kazdin (1971c)	O'Leary and Drabman (1971)
Kazdin (1973e)	O'Leary, Drabman and Kass (1973)
Klein (1975)	O'Leary and O'Leary (1972)
Knapczyk and Linington (1973)	Packard (1970)
Knight, Hasazi and McNeil (1971)	Perline and Levinsky (1968)
Krasner and Krasner (1973)	Quay, Sprague, Werry and McQueen (1967)
Kuypers, Becker and O'Leary (1968)	Quay, Werry, McQueen and Sprague (1966)
Lovitt and Curtiss (1969)	Ramp (1973)
Levine and Fashacht (1974)	Rickard, Melvin, Creel and Creel (1973)
McClure (1974)	Santogrossi, O'Leary, Romanczyk and Kaufman (1973)
McKenzie, Clark, Wolf, Kothera and Benson (1968)	Schmidt and Ulrich (1969)
McLaughlin and Macaby (1972)	Schwarz and Hawkins (1970)
McNamara (1971)	Skinner (1974)
	Staats and Butterfield (1965)

Table 3: Token Systems in Education, continued.

Staats, Minke and Butts (1970)	Tyler and Brown (1968)
Staats, Minke, Finley, Wolf and Brooks (1964)	Walker and Buckley (1968)
Staats, Staats, Schultz and Wolf (1962)	Walker, Hops and Fiegenbaum (in press)
Stedman, Peterson and Cardarelle (1971)	Willis (1971)
Tyler (1967)	Wolf, Giles and Hall (1968)
	Zimmerman, Zimmerman and Russell (1969)

## 2.5 Summary

A brief but comprehensive survey of token systems in applied settings is made:

The historical development of the 'token economy' is traced and a survey of studies with chronic psychotic patients, mental retardates, community-based programmes, and offenders is given (2.1).

The term 'token economy' is defined and distinguished from 'token reinforcement system' (2.2). A survey of miscellaneous studies and reports of token reinforcement systems is made (2.3), and evidence is given of the rapid growth of research with token systems in education (2.4).

Not included in the survey are studies which have used intermittent schedules of token reinforcement (see section 2.6) or studies of verbal behaviour in which tokens have been used (see section 2.8).

## 2.6 Intermittent Schedules of Token Reinforcement

The majority of the studies investigating the effects of token reinforcement on human behaviour in applied settings have used schedules of continuous reinforcement: there are, however, a number of studies in which intermittent schedules of token reinforcement have been used. These are based on the demonstrated effectiveness of intermittent reinforcement in maintaining behaviour and in providing resistance to extinction in studies where tokens have not been used and this work in the main has been carried out with animals. It has been well reviewed elsewhere, e.g., Jenkins and Stanley (1950) and Lewis (1960), and in their review of positive conditioned reinforcement Kelleher and Gollub (1962) include a discussion of intermittent schedules of token reinforcement based on work with animals. As regards humans, few studies have systematically examined the relative effectiveness of changes in the scheduling of intermittent token reinforcement.

Studies that have used intermittent schedules of token reinforcement in applied settings with non-verbal behaviour are outlined in Table 4 and summarised in section 2.7. (Studies of verbal behaviour are reviewed in section 2.8). Three further studies, by Gericke (1965), Hewett (1967) and Schaefer and Martin (1966), are not included in Table 4 as no specific data are reported about the intermittent schedules of reinforcement used. A pertinent comment by Kazdin and Bootzin (1972, p.21) still applies: "So little is known about the effects of schedules of reinforcement in token economies, that it is an obvious next step for research in the area."

# Intermittent Token Reinforcement of Non-Verbal Behaviour

Authors	Subjects	Schedule Type	Target Behaviour	Outcome
Bailey, Wolf & Phillips (1970)	Pre-delinquent youth (N=1)	FI (Expt. III)	Study behaviour	Resisted extinction
Baron, Kaufman & Stauber (1969)	Female college students (N=18)	FI	Button pressing	Instruction effects more precise than reinforcement
Broden, Hall, Dunlap & Clark (1970)	7th & 8th grade special class students (N=13)	VI CRF	Study behaviour	Improvement with social reinforcement. Increase with tokens.
Evans & Spradlin (1966)	Mildly retarded males (N=12)	FR & NCR	Knob pulling task	10% higher responding under FR than NCR. But verbal instructions more potent.
Ferster & De Myer (1961)	Autistic children (N=2)	FR & VI	Appropriate behaviour	Behaviour under control of conditioned reinforcers.
Ferster & De Myer (1962)	Autistic children (N=3)	FR	Key pressing "Matching to sample" of conditioned reinforcer.	Behaviour under control
Frazier (1973)	Female adults (N=15)	FR	Lever pulling	Instructions amplify effects of delayed reinforcement
Haring & Hauck (1969)	3rd, 4th, & 5th grade elementary schoolboys (N=4)	VR & CRF	Reading skills	Improved performance with feedback alone. VR not more effective than CRF

Table 4



Table 4, continued

Authors	Subjects	Schedule Type	Target Behaviour	Outcome
Haughton & Ayllon (1965)	Female Schizophrenic (N=1)	VI	Broom holding	Response maintained then extinguished.
Hington, Sanders & De Myer (1965)	Childhood schizophrenics (N=6)	FR	Co-operative behaviour with lever	Non target social interaction increased as well as target behaviour
Hunt, Fitzhugh & Fitzhugh (1968)	Mentally retarded men (N=12)	CRF & VI	Personal appearance behaviours	Appearance best under VI. Deteriorated in extinction. Much individual variation.
Jones & Kazdin (1975)	Educable retarded children (N=4)	VI in multiple baseline	Appropriate classroom behaviour	Maintenance on follow-up but after teacher & peer praise & group contingencies
Libb, Sachs & Boyd (1973)	Academic under-achieving boys (N=6)	VI FR	Non-disruptive behaviour. Academic behaviour	Behaviours controlled. Suggestion that behaviour problems controlled more efficiently with reinforcement of academic behaviours which are incompatible. FR followed VI
Liebson, Cohen, Faillace & Ward (1971)	Chronic alcoholics (N=9)	FR	Drinking behaviour	Drinking behaviour brought under operant control.

Table 4, continued

Authors	Subject	Schedule Type	Target Behaviour	Outcome
Long, Hammack, May & Campbell (1958)	4 to 8 year olds (N= c.200)	FR, FI, VI	Key pressing	Performance on FR, FI & VI Schedules similar to that for infrahuman subjects.
Meichenbaum, Bowers & Ross (1968)	Female adolescent offenders (N=10)	FI, VI	Classroom behaviours	Improved behaviour comparable to normal groups. Behaviour contrast effect.
O'Brien (1972)	Chronic alcoholic (N=1)	FR, FI	Motor task with photoelectric beam	FR: no post-reinforce- ment pause; FI: No scallop. Otherwise response behaviour similar to infrahuman subjects. (Alcohol as back-up reinforcer)
Phillips, Phillips, Fixsen & Wolf (1971)	"Pre-delinquent" boys (N=4 ) (N=5)	VI (Expt.II) FI (Expt.III)	Room cleaning Money saving	Behaviour maintained even on 8% reinforcement. "Scallop" effect observed.
Schroeder (1972)	Adult retardates I (N=6)	FI, FR	Work rates	Work rates positively related to FI but inversely related to FR schedules
	II (N=1)	FR	Response force	When response force requirement high a small FR of reinforcement maintains output better than large rate.

Table 4, continued

Authors	Subjects	Schedule Type	Target Behaviour	Outcome
Schroeder (1972)	Adult retardates III (N=4)	FI, VI, FR, VR	Work rates	Large decrease in work with increase in rein- forcement regardless of schedule type.
Slemon (1971)	Mentally retarded children (N=24)	VR	Lever pulling	"Overconforming" children responded at higher rate than underconformers.
Smith & Carlin (1972)	Psychotic female (N=1)	FI	Hysterical tantrums Abnormal gait	Cessation of outbursts Gait normal.
Wegman (1974)	"Normal" 2nd grade children (N= 39)	FI, VI	Social & educational behaviours	Expected improvement occurred. Effect of the FI & VI schedules not significantly different.
Weiner (1972)	Females (2) Males (3) (N=5)	FR	Button pressing	Higher response rates for tokens (points) plus money back-up than either tokens without money back-up or tokens plus non contingent money even when this worth more.
Winkler (1969)	Female chronic psychiatric patients (N=58 to 65)	CRF VR	Self care behaviours Activity behaviours	Resistance to extinction' shown after both CRF & VR schedules. Possible influence of instructions.
Wolf, Hanley, King, Lachowicz & Giles (1970)	Low-achieving children (N=16)	VI	Out of seat behaviour	Behaviour effectively managed by the "timer game"

Table 4, Continued

Authors	Subjects	Schedule Type	Target Behaviour	Outcome
Zifferblatt (1972)	Male psychiatric patients (N=12)	FR	Work & social behaviours	Token & social reinforce- ment superior to un-managed reinforcement. Token control greater than social. Ratio strain occurred.

## 2.7 Summary

Intermittent token reinforcement has been used in modifying a variety of non-verbal behaviours which include academic skills, motor tasks, work performance, social behaviour and self care behaviours. Subjects have been children, adolescents and adults; male and female; classified as autistic, delinquent, normal, retarded, alcoholic and schizophrenic; treated individually and in small groups. Token reinforcement has been delivered on fixed interval, variable interval, fixed ratio and variable ratio schedules with inconsistent results.

## 2.8 Token Reinforcement of Verbal Behaviour

The literature on the operant conditioning of verbal behaviour is extensive, as may be seen in Appendix A, but relatively few studies have been concerned with the use of token reinforcement and these will be reviewed here. The schedules of reinforcement used in these studies include continuous (CRF), fixed interval (FI), variable interval (VI), fixed ratio (FR) and variable ratio (VR).

Stuttering was the target in the first study reporting the use of token reinforcement in modifying verbal behaviour: Rickard and Mundy (1965) had as their subject a nine-year-old boy of superior intelligence who was effectively reinforced with tokens (points) for fluent speech. The tokens were administered on CRF and VI schedules and could be exchanged for back-up reinforcers. A follow up after six months found that a relapse had occurred. Reduced stuttering was also reported in a case study by Browning (1967) with a nine-year-old schizophrenic boy to whom tokens were administered contingently on a CRF schedule for fluent utterances, and fluency was maintained for a minimum of four days during extinction. A further single case study was reported by Leach (1969) in which a twelve-year-old boy was reinforced effectively for fluent speech with tokens (money) delivered on a CRF schedule but two months after treatment some dysfluency was apparent.

Ryan (1971) also reported case studies with four boys and a girl, ranging in age from six to nine years, in which the children were variously helped to establish fluent speech; and on follow up the children were found to have maintained their fluency. Tokens (points) were used with three of the boys only and were administered on a CRF schedule.

Ingham and Andrews (1973a), in a review of behaviour therapy and stuttering, refer to some of their own work: Ingham and Andrews (1968) incorporated a token system with a syllable-timed speech therapy procedure devised by Andrews and Harris (1964). Subjects were treated in out-patient groups of 10 for two weeks with a nine-months' follow up programme. Alford and Ingham (1969) used a similar programme with children which subsequently was developed by Ingham and Andrews (1971) for groups of four adults in a token economy in-patient programme. Subjects earned tokens according to performance on an individualised CRF schedule and they could also be fined. Details of the token system are described by Ingham, Andrews and Winkler (1972) and by Andrews (1973b). Andrews (1971) also provides a review of some of their work and Andrews and Ingham (1972) make an evaluation of follow-up procedures for syllable-timed speech/token system therapy.

A further study by Ingham and Andrews (1973c) involved 39 adult males ranging in age from 18 to 56 years

who were of above average intelligence and who had stuttered since childhood. The subjects were treated in groups of four within a hospital token economy programme and when they were formally assessed nine months after the completion of the project 65 per cent of those treated by the token system with graded auditory feedback were stutter free.

When the problem is one of articulation, rather than stuttering, tokens have also proved useful as McReynolds and Huston (1971) report in the first study to consider the effectiveness of token loss for incorrect responses in speech training with children. The tokens were earned on a CRF schedule by two boys, aged six and seven years, for correct responses, and the authors conclude that token loss can be effective in articulation training but consider that related variables should also be examined. They cite the work of Weiner (1962, 1963, 1964 and 1965) with regard to response cost in human subjects on a vigilance task in which points were earned on interval and ratio schedules of reinforcement. Weiner demonstrated that response cost decreased the frequency of responding, but its effectiveness was dependent on the number of points gained at reinforcement, the schedule of positive reinforcement, and the number of points lost per response. The subjects in Weiner's experiments were paid at a fixed rate for their participation and the points they earned were treated as being reinforcing



in themselves, i.e., unlike the points used as conditioned reinforcers in a treatment programme these could not be exchanged for back-up reinforcers. Furthermore, Weiner's subjects were in the main 'normal' young adults, so altogether it is not surprising that the results of McReynolds and Huston differ from those of Weiner.

Response cost (point loss) was used by Siegel, Lenske and Broen (1969) to modify speech dysfluencies in four female and one male student during spontaneous utterances. A point worth one cent was lost for each dysfluency uttered during a session, up to the maximum of 200 credited at the start of each session. Regardless of the outcome each subject received \$2 per session for participating in the experiment. The authors report that dysfluencies were suppressed and kept at very low levels during the punishment procedures for all subjects except one of the female subjects and there was a general resistance to extinction. There was no way, however, to determine in the experiment just how necessary the money was as back-up reinforcement.

Dysfluent speech was also suppressed using response cost with 40 mental retardates aged 17 to 44 years in a study reported by Kazdin (1973a). Follow-up showed that response cost, i.e., withdrawal of unearned tokens, was more effective than aversive stimulation, and both were superior to feedback and no treatment in reducing the target dysfluencies.

Functional articulatory error was the target behaviour in a study reported by Rosso (1972) with 30 children between six and eight years of age who were assigned randomly to a social reinforcement group, a token reinforcement group or a control group, i.e., there were 10 children in each group. The results, however, did not indicate a difference in judged improvement as a consequence of treatment.

Group sessions, rather than individual treatment were used by Borus, Greenfield, Spiegel and Daniels (1973) to increase the verbal repertoire of four disturbed boys with severe language deficits. When a boy had learned to emit the desired target responses consistently with candy as a reinforcer, tokens were substituted, also on a CRF schedule, and they could be exchanged at the end of each session for back up reinforcers. Treatment sessions lasting an hour each were held three times a week for six weeks and the results were the same as expected for treating the children individually. This demonstrated a clear saving in therapist hours as more children could be treated per session.

Clark and Sherman (1975) showed that a relatively complex generative verbal repertoire could be established in language deficient children through modelling and reinforcement. The subjects were three retarded children, two boys and a girl ranging in age between 15 and 17 years, and four economically

disadvantaged children, three boys and a girl, ranging in age from three-and-a-half to four-and-a-half years. All seven children had limited speech but articulated some words and phrases clearly. Each child was trained to respond to questions with complete sentences. Praise, food and tokens were used as reinforcers; the tokens were used to earn toys. A first, each correct answer was reinforced on a CRF schedule but after two consecutive sessions with at least 40 per cent correct answers the reinforcement schedule was changed to VR2 for consecutive correct answers.

Steeves, Martin and Pear (1970) trained two autistic boys, aged 12 and 15 years, on a verbal and a printing task. Correct responses were reinforced on a CRF schedule with tokens exchangeable for popcorn on a 5:1 ratio. The purpose of the study was to determine if autistic children would voluntarily impose TO, i.e., time out from positive reinforcement, in the training sessions. It appeared that 30-second TO was reinforcing for the 15-year-old rather than being a punishment but the 12-year-old did not impose time out even when the back-up schedule was thinned from a token reinforcer ratio of 5:1 to 65:1. In addition, Harris (1975) cites a study by Guess, Rutherford and Twichell (1960) in which the verbal behaviour of previously non-verbal children was developed using token reinforcement.

Davidson (1970) paid \$1.50/h to each of five undergraduate psychology majors and one high school student in a study in which free operant speech was the response manipulated. The subjects were trained to verbalise freely for points on FI schedules of 5, 10, 20, 30 and 50 second duration. Responding showed little or no correlation with the schedule; the subjects generally tended to respond at high rates with very few pauses regardless of the schedule of points delivered. Response-contingent flashes of white light were made available during the last half of each interval and this was found to be a rapid means of shaping schedule-specific behaviour. There was no back-up reinforcement.

Schwitzgebel (1967) informally recruited adolescent male delinquents at \$1.00 an hour to have their thoughts and opinions tape recorded. The thirty-five subjects were assigned to one of three matched groups, i.e., two experimental groups and a control group, which were treated differently during the course of 20 tape recorded interviews on four classes of operants: hostile statements, positive statements, prompt arrival at work, and general employability. Hostile statements were followed by a mild aversive consequence (i.e., disagreement or inattention) while the other selected operants were followed by a positive consequence (i.e., verbal praise or a small gift). To determine what specific effects social reinforcers might

have, the first experimental group (N=9) received positive consequences for statements of concern (positive statements) about other people and for dependable and prompt arrival at work. The second experimental group (N=12) received negative consequences for hostile (negative) statements about people and positive consequences for socially desirable nonverbal behaviour. The mean age for the 35 subjects was 16.2 years with 9.1 years of completed schooling and an average of 1.4 years probation. Seven had been in custody previously for an average of 1.6 years. The control group (N=14) participated in only two interviews spaced over the same period of time as the other two groups. However, the authors are less than clear regarding the programming of contingencies and the precise nature of the schedules of reinforcement used:

Positive consequences consisted of verbal praise, small gifts (e.g. cigarettes, candy bars, and cash bonuses in amounts varying from 25 cents to \$1.00); negative consequences were inattention and mild verbal disagreement. All reinforcement attempts were delivered on a variable interval-variable ratio schedule. (p.137)

The precise nature of this schedule is unspecified. The only elaboration is the statement that each subject "received an average of six explicit reinforcement attempts on each of two variables" (p.137). It was found that the first experimental group had a significantly larger increase in positive verbal statements than the second experimental group and in comparison with the control group the result was even more significant. Since the frequency of positive

statements was altered with an average of only six reinforcement attempts the author considered that the control could have been accomplished by the informative or instructional properties rather than the rewarding or incentive properties of the rearranged consequences. But this alternative explanation was not explicitly investigated.

Henderson (1969) reported a programme in a token economy in a community-based facility for psychotic men aged 18 to 55 years. "Dual reinforcement" was used to modify verbal and motor acting out behaviour, by positive reinforcement with tokens ('grickles') and response cost (fining). Tokens were delivered on FI Schedules and the programme was considered to be of value in increasing desired verbal and motor behaviours such as friendly conversation and work. Variables that were not examined were the relationships between interval, magnitude and frequency of reinforcement.

Meichenbaum (1969) studied the relative effectiveness of verbal contingencies (praise and disapproval) in contrast to token contingencies (reinforcement and response cost), on the level of abstraction as measured by a proverbs task, and also on the percentage of "sick talk" emitted in structured interviews, with 48 male schizophrenic patients who were less than 50 years old. The subjects were randomly assigned to eight groups, six of which were experimental and two control; and a further 20

hospitalized male medical patients were used for comparison purposes. Healthy talk was reinforced with tokens on a CRF schedule and sick talk was punished by withdrawal of tokens, 10 of which were dispensed non-contingently at the start of each training session. Training in abstract interpretation of proverbs was carried out in a laboratory setting, show that the verbal and the token procedures decreased the percentage of sick talk and increased the level of abstraction, with the use of tokens being more effective. However, it is not possible to determine from the study the relative effectiveness of reinforcement and punishment.

Kazdin (1971a) reported a case study with a 29-year-old female retardate in which a response cost procedure was used to suppress psychotic verbalisations. After a baseline period of observation of the target behaviour lasting four weeks a threat of token loss was made whenever the response occurred in the following week. In the subsequent six-week period tokens were in fact withdrawn for psychotic talk. The tokens lost were those which had been earned for productive work in a sheltered workshop and response cost dramatically reduced the frequency of psychotic talk whereas threat on its own did not. The follow-up conducted over the following four weeks showed that the psychotic verbalisations were effectively eliminated.

Wincze, Leitenberg and Agras (1972) investigated the effects of token reinforcement and feedback on the delusional verbal behaviour of six male and four female chronic paranoid schizophrenic patients. The mean age of the patients was 44.9 years and they had been hospitalised for a mean period of 12.2 years. The results indicated that the effects of feedback were effective about half the time in reducing the percentage of delusional talk, but in at least three cases produced adverse reactions. However, token reinforcement showed more consistency and reduced the percentage of delusional verbal behaviour in seven of the nine subjects exposed to this procedure. The effects of both feedback and token reinforcement were quite specific to the environment in which they were applied and showed little generalisation to other situations. During token reinforcement phases, tokens were made contingent on non-delusional behaviour and given for every correct response. When the tokens were contingently given, the patients were informed that tokens had to be earned by "talking correctly". Also "for each minute that you talk correctly to nurses (i.e., an FI 60-second schedule) and for each question you answer correctly in sessions you will receive X tokens" (i.e., a CRF schedule). Tokens were exchangeable for primary reinforcers and privileges. A bonus token phase was added when a patient had a very low percentage of delusional talk on the ward. Each of the 10 subjects acted as their own control and a



counterbalanced sequence was employed for subjects 1 to 5 and 6 to 10 regarding the conditions of feedback and token reinforcement.

The aim of a study by Wilson and Walters (1966) was to increase the output of rational speech of 12 male schizophrenic patients, who ranged in age from 32 to 62 years with a mean age of 46 years. The subjects were individually treated in a soundproof room. The stimuli to elicit speech were 16 sets of 20 Kodachrome 35mm slides depicting everyday scenes and activities: a different set of slides was presented in each of the 16 training sessions. The first four subjects were exposed to a verbalising model and were reinforced contingently with tokens ("pennies") for speech whether this was in imitation of the model or not, (a model-plus-reinforcement group). Unfortunately, the details given about the scheduling of reinforcement are not sufficiently precise to enable replication:

The reinforcement schedule utilized by any subject during a particular session was based on his performance on the previous session; a fixed-ratio schedule was set for each session such that reinforcement might be expected to occur on just over half the slides if the subject's speech output remained unchanged. (P.63).

A second group of four subjects (model-only group) was exposed to the model and received non-contingent reinforcement equivalent to that earned by the model-plus-reinforcement group. The third group of four, a control group, received the same "take-home" pay non-contingently. There was an

increase in verbal output in the first and second groups with the increase being more marked in the model-plus-reinforcement group. The authors conclude that a combination of a verbalising model plus reinforcement is more effective than the presentation of a model only. (But there is a further condition not examined and that is the effectiveness of token reinforcement without modelling in increasing the output of emitted verbal responses.) In addition the marked increase which occurred in the training sessions did not generalise to the ward setting even with the group of seven patients who were given 14 additional training sessions.

Both rational and psychotic speech were demonstrated to be under the control of token reinforcement contingencies by Bartlett, Ora, Brown and Butler (1971) in a case study of a 12-year-old autistic boy, especially when the contingencies were explained to him. The tokens were dispensed on a CRF schedule and were exchanged for money.

McClure (1968) investigated verbal social behaviour in two pairs of moderately retarded boys aged from 11 to 15 years who had acquired speech but who showed little social interaction with their peers. The boys were reinforced with tokens on an FR (unspecified) schedule for button pressing in the presence of a verbal social response (VSR), defined as a unit of speech or noise from both boys within five seconds. One pair failed to show consistent differences in

different VSR manipulations. The other pair showed little difference in target behaviour between FR token reinforcement, extinction and noncontingent reinforcement. A marked increase occurred only when verbal instruction was used in conjunction with token reinforcement.

Agras, Leitenberg, Wincze, Butz and Callahan (1970) report the effects of a CRF schedule of token reinforcement on the verbal social behaviour of a 21-year-old patient hospitalised for obsessive-compulsive disorders. In one experiment, instructions (free versus demand instructions) to talk with nurses were followed by instructions and noncontingent reinforcement. Conversations reliably increased only with contingent token reinforcement.

Zwebach (1972) found that the verbalisation content in group therapy of eight hospitalised adolescents within the structure of an established token economy could be predictably controlled through the differential use of token reinforcement delivered on a VR3 schedule. Although overall experimental control was achieved there were obvious fluctuations and variations in the performance of individuals within the group.

Barton (1972) found that tokens were more effective reinforcers than candy in increasing the amount of social speech with four severely retarded females having an average age of 12.6 years. Reinforcement when contingent was given on a CRF schedule. She found that reinforcement with tokens and a cue light significantly increased the amount of social speech but the results of the four individual subjects were

very much more variable and, therefore, less clear than the group means. In addition, Barton (1973) reported a study with three profoundly retarded females ranging in age from 31 to 37 years in which they were conditioned to speak to each other, when isolated in a bare room, using token reinforcement. Inappropriate verbalisation (talking to the reinforcement dispenser) and appropriate speech (talking to each other) were each reinforced on a CRF schedule. Contingent reinforcement and the minimal use of prompts controlled the amount of the verbal operant whether it was appropriate or inappropriate speech.

Liberman (1972) reports research which aimed to increase the repertoire of verbal social behaviour of four female chronic schizophrenic patients who ranged in age from 39 to 55 years and who had been hospitalised for 15 to 30 years. Twenty-eight group sessions were held which lasted 50 minutes each during a six-month period. During the first 12 sessions (baseline) conversational interchanges occurred at the rate of one per minute and no difference was noted whether the nurse present actively prompted conversation or was passively responsive to the patients or whether the dayroom in which sessions were held was starkly or pleasantly furnished. Baseline was followed by four sessions of reinforcement in which tokens could be earned by the patients for talking to each other. The tokens were dispensed at the end of the session and could

be exchanged for such back-up reinforcers as candy, cigarettes and jewellery. A group contingency operated in which the total units of conversation were divided equally in four with each patient receiving the same number of tokens. For one session each in turn the patients wore a "bug-in-the-ear" device and were given praise on a VR4 schedule when contributing to the conversation: the praise took the standard form of the statement "very good", followed by the patient's name. The patient wearing the "bug-in-the-ear" received a bonus token at the end of the session for each time she was praised by the experimenter. The number of praise statements given ranged from 27 to 45. Noncontingent token reinforcement was dispensed at the start of the next four sessions equivalent to that of the preceding sessions, and during this phase the person wearing the "bug-in-the-ear" received praise statements during the periods she was silent for 20 seconds or longer. A final phase of contingent reinforcement lasted for eight sessions during which reinforcement was individualised, i.e., a patient received one token for each conversational unit she emitted. The "bug-in-the-ear" was again used in the same manner as in the first phase of contingent reinforcement. During both the phases of contingent reinforcement conversation was four to five times greater than either the baseline or noncontingent reinforcement conditions.

Bennett and Maley (1973) sought to increase verbal interaction between two chronic female schizophrenics in a token economy unit by making reinforcement contingent upon appropriate responding to the other patient. For every 50 seconds of target behaviour performance, one token was earned and the summated earnings were received at the end of each session. A control pair of patients were given the same instructions about the desired response but were not informed of any of the reinforcement contingencies. The performance of the experimental pair improved significantly in comparison with the control pair and generalisation effects were noted during the post-treatment phase. The study has a number of weaknesses which the authors mention: for instance, the effect of the behaviour of the experimenter is not clear and it is not known to what extent the use of instructions contributed to the outcome. But an unmentioned weakness is that the control pair were in effect reinforced for not responding.

Kazdin and Polster (1973) report the effect of intermittent token reinforcement after initial continuous token reinforcement on the verbal social behaviour of an adult male retardate in comparison with another subject who received only continuous token reinforcement. A dramatic decrease in social speech occurred with both subjects when continuous reinforcement ceased initially but this did not occur in a second period of extinction for the subject who by then had received intermittent token reinforcement.

Martin (1975) evaluated the use of token reinforcement in a group therapy setting with chronic, hospitalised, psychiatric patients. Fifteen patients were randomly assigned to two experimental groups and one control group, i.e., there were five patients in each of the three groups. Members of the two experimental groups received tokens on a CRF schedule for appropriate verbal interactions and under a yoked-control phase of non-contingent token reinforcement; the sequence of these phases was the major difference between the two experimental groups. The control group received no tokens. Results showed that the target behaviour occurred significantly more frequently, and for longer durations, in both the experimental groups under conditions of contingent token reinforcement as compared to conditions of non-contingent token reinforcement, and to baseline and extinction phases, and in both of the experimental groups as compared to the control group. Reversal procedures demonstrated the expected extinction effect. On follow-up there were no differential effects among the three groups as measured by the MACC Behavioral Adjustment Guide and the Hill Interaction Matrix - B.

Finally, Henson (1975b) reports the effect of token reinforcement on three classes of divergent verbal responding to verbal stimulus items from three measures of the Wallach-Kogan Creativity test. The subjects consisted of two "gifted", two "average", and two "learning

disabled" children from a public-school setting. The design utilised both an intra-subject and inter-subject multiple-baseline design with a reversal design added. Tokens were dispensed contingent upon the number of appropriate verbal responses to each stimulus item, i.e., a continuous schedule of reinforcement was used - one token per appropriate response. Consistently large effects of token reinforcement were observed, without generalisation of effect across the three classes of behaviours, or conditions.

## 2.9 Summary

Verbal behaviour has been modified by token reinforcement in studies in which the target behaviour has variously been stuttering, dysfluency, language deficit, free operant speech, psychotic speech, and desired verbal behaviour. Subjects have been: children, adolescents and adults; male and female; classified as autistic, delinquent, disturbed, normal, obsessive-compulsive, retarded, and schizophrenic; treated individually or in small groups but not in large groups. Token reinforcement has been delivered on continuous, fixed interval, variable interval, fixed ratio and variable ratio schedules but in no study using back-up reinforcement have schedules been systematically compared.



CHAPTER 3

EXPERIMENT I: THE EFFECT OF CONTINUOUS  
TOKEN REINFORCEMENT ON VERBAL BEHAVIOUR

The evidence ... suggests the efficacy of partial reinforcement in everyday life. Learning is not greatly retarded by its use. (It appears, however, to be advantageous to use 100% reinforcement in establishing the desired behavior initially).

Jenkins and Stanley (1950, p.230)

3.1 Introduction

A major deterioration in social functioning is a regrettable feature of the behaviour of human beings who have spent several years of their lives in mental hospitals. This phenomenon is well described by a number of authors, for instance, Gelfand, Gelfand and Dobson (1967), Greenblatt, Moore, Albert and Solomon (1963), Gruenberg (1967), Levinson and Gallagher (1964), Paul (1969), Stanton and Schwartz (1954), Ullmann (1967), Wing (1962), Wing and Brown (1970) and Zusman (1967). It is clear that the hospital environment maintains this behaviour and in general it is responsible for creating it, but until recently it was not so clear how the situation could be remedied. However, following the pioneering work of Atthowe and Krasner (1968), Ayllon and Azrin (1965), and Schaefer and Martin (1966) many studies have shown that operant conditioning principles can be used successfully to increase the social functioning of long-stay psychiatric patients. (A comprehensive survey of these studies is provided in Chapter 2.)

Institutionalised behaviour characterised by a marked lack of social interaction was a feature of the patients in an open long-stay male ward in Sunnyside Hospital, Christchurch, one of the largest mental hospitals in New Zealand. In fact, the ward was regarded as the one in the hospital with the most deteriorated male patients. The patients not only seldom spoke to each other but they scarcely spoke at all except to make simple requests of the staff. It was not that the patients had a deficient verbal repertoire for all except three or four of a total of 37 had been able to select from a printed list what they wanted for Christmas and to state their choice aloud for such articles as tobacco, cigarettes, chocolate, a pipe, a hairbrush or a wallet.

Each day from 9.30 to 10 a.m., a Ward Discussion Meeting was held "to air grievances and promote communication, to promote interest in world affairs, and to create awareness of the self and the surrounding environment". But rarely did a patient speak spontaneously; most frequently verbal responses came as the result of a direct question by a member of staff.

The same behaviour was noticeable in the weekly Wednesday morning quiz held by the ward's occupational therapy aide (OT) with the express intent of increasing the verbal participation of the patients in a social activity. She found the sessions to be generally unrewarding and it was from her stated dissatisfaction that the study reported in this chapter began.

The author hypothesised that the frequency of verbal responding by the patients would be increased if responses were contingently reinforced and that this could be achieved by the use of tokens with back-up reinforcement of cigarettes and chocolate. It was noticed that the patients actively participated in the weekly housie (bingo) session where these commodities could be won as prizes. Moreover, if the experiment were successful, not only would the patients have gained socially and materially, but it should also be possible to test the feasibility of maintaining this behaviour by means of intermittent reinforcement, specifically with the use of fixed ratio and variable ratio token reinforcement.

### 3.2 Method

Subjects. The ward had 37 beds and the number of patients remained the same throughout the period of four experiments, but there were some changes in the patient population itself. Details of all the patients are given in Appendix B with respect to age, years of hospitalisation, diagnosis and type of maintenance medication: this information was obtained from the patients' clinical files. At the start of Experiment I, of the 37 patients, 26 were diagnosed as schizophrenics, 5 as mental retardates, 3 as epileptics, 1 as involutional paraphrenic and 2 as Korsakoff's psychosis. The median age of the patients was 56 years with a range from 34 to 78 years.

The median period of hospitalisation was 22 years and ranged from 6 months to 38 years. The patients were the target population but not all took part in the study for a number of reasons, and Kazdin (1975) rightly criticises another account of this study (Horn and Black, 1973) for being unclear about the number of patients actually involved. It was possible for all 37 subjects to participate but data were analysed on 21 patients only: of the remainder, 3 were not on the ward for the duration of the experiment; 11 more were present but made fewer than a total of three responses each during the period of the study; and 2 preferred to work at jobs off the ward. (Details of the responding of all patients are given in Appendix C.)

Setting. Four experiments were conducted in the ward's large dayroom. The furniture consisted of two small tables at which patients could sit, a billiard table, and tubular-chrome-frame easychairs placed side by side around the dayroom with their backs to the wall. During Experiment I and Experiment II the patients sat in the chairs in rows at one end of the ward facing the quizmaster: during Experiment III and Experiment IV the patients were divided into groups of nine and each group sat in a semicircle facing the quizmaster. The studies were conducted in a "natural" setting rather than being carried out under laboratory conditions. This was deliberate as an aim of the programme was to undertake studies in conditions

normally experienced by the patients to show hospital staff that it was possible to increase the verbal social behaviour of patients in an already existing ward activity. Also in terms of experimental design it had the advantage of controlling for the effect of environmental change which Higg (1970) amongst others has shown can produce a significant improvement in the functioning of chronic patients on its own without the introduction of any new treatment measure. Furthermore, by studying an existing activity in situ it was likely that the effect of experimenter expectancy as discussed by Kintz, Delprato, Mettee, Persons and Schappe (1965) would be reduced as would the demand characteristics of psychological studies as outlined by authors such as Orne (1962).

Ward Staff. The number of nursing staff on the ward fluctuated unpredictably between one and four during the time of day that the studies were to be conducted and this pattern continued for the duration of the experiments. Rather than involve nursing staff it seemed better to use university psychology students to record data, and, where required, to act as quizmasters. The students had a knowledge of operant conditioning principles and they were directly responsible to the author in a way that would not have been possible with hospital staff. Also it was hoped that the studies themselves would attract the favourable interest of nursing staff and this, in fact,

occurred to the extent that the local branch of their professional association passed a recommendation that trainee nurses should be required as part of their training to become familiar with the programme. The use of students also avoided a difficulty in introducing the token programme to the institution for as observed by Krasner (1970b, p.83), "The experience of the author as well as other investigators in this area indicates that staff training is the most important element in the success of the token economy program." As it was, the nursing staff were of considerable assistance in a number of practical ways during the course of the experiments, and this was much appreciated.

Author's Role. During the experiments the author participated as a recorder only and at no stage during data collection did he interact with the patients. Interaction did occur at the end of each session when tokens were being counted and exchanged for back-up reinforcers (cigarettes and chocolate). In addition, the author was a familiar figure to the patients as for a year before the first study began he was present each Friday at the morning Ward Discussion Meeting and that morning's physical exercises. The patients were also told that he was in charge of the token programme which began in May 1972, and the last data collection in the final study was made in January 1974.

Design. The design chosen to test the effectiveness of continuous token reinforcement in increasing the frequency of verbal behaviour was the now standard ABAB design in which the subjects act as their own controls, and it is the most commonly used design in studies of token systems. The two A conditions are ones of no reinforcement and the two B conditions are ones with continuous token reinforcement. The study lasted for 16 weeks with a one hour quiz session per week held on Wednesdays from 10.30 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. conducted by the ward's OT. The OT was to resign her position at the hospital at the end of 16 weeks hence the arbitrary allocation of 4 weeks to each phase of the study.

Procedure. Each Wednesday morning at the Ward Discussion Meeting it was announced by the OT as previously that there would be the weekly quiz session at 10.30 a.m. and that all members of the ward were welcome to take part. (Attendance at the quiz was not compulsory and during it patients were free to come and go.) The form of the quiz varied from week to week in this study but it always dealt with questions of general knowledge. The only difference in the behaviour of the OT during baseline compared with her behaviour at previous quizzes was that she ceased to ask individual patients for the answers to questions. Instead she directed questions to the group as a whole and if there was no answer to a question she

would proceed to the next.

Responses made by the patients throughout the study were independently recorded by two observers seated on opposite sides of the group of patients. A response was scored if it was relevant to the quiz regardless of whether or not it was the correct answer but verbal behaviour that was not related to the quiz was not scored, for instance, a request for a cigarette or a match. Also if a patient repeated his response it was recorded as one response only but if two different patients gave the same response, a response was recorded for each. Furthermore, if one patient gave two or more different answers to the same question the equivalent number of responses were recorded. Such responding was relevant as the questions were generally of a nature that dealt with a category, such as the names of towns in a country, makes of motorcars, etc. The lists of questions were left to the OT to compile as she had done prior to the study.

In the second phase of the experiment verbal responses were reinforced contingently with tokens which could be exchanged at the end of each of the four sessions for back-up reinforcement in the form of cigarettes and/or chocolate. The tokens were dispensed on a CRF schedule for each participant, i.e., during the quiz itself each time a patient emitted a relevant verbal response, (on the



same criterion as for the baseline condition), he was given a token by the OT. The tokens were brown plastic discs specially made for the programme and were about the size of a New Zealand fifty cent piece, with a diameter of 35mm and a thickness of 2mm. The exchange ratios for back-up reinforcers were four tokens for a cigarette and eight tokens for a small bar of chocolate either standard or diabetic as required.

During the second phase of the study the OT announced at the Ward Discussion Meeting in the morning that there would be a quiz as usual and added that there would be prizes of cigarettes and chocolates for those who joined in. During the third phase, (a no reinforcement condition), she said at the morning meeting that there would be no prizes available that day in the quiz. During the fourth and final phase she made the same announcement as for the second phase and the token reinforcement procedure was followed as before.

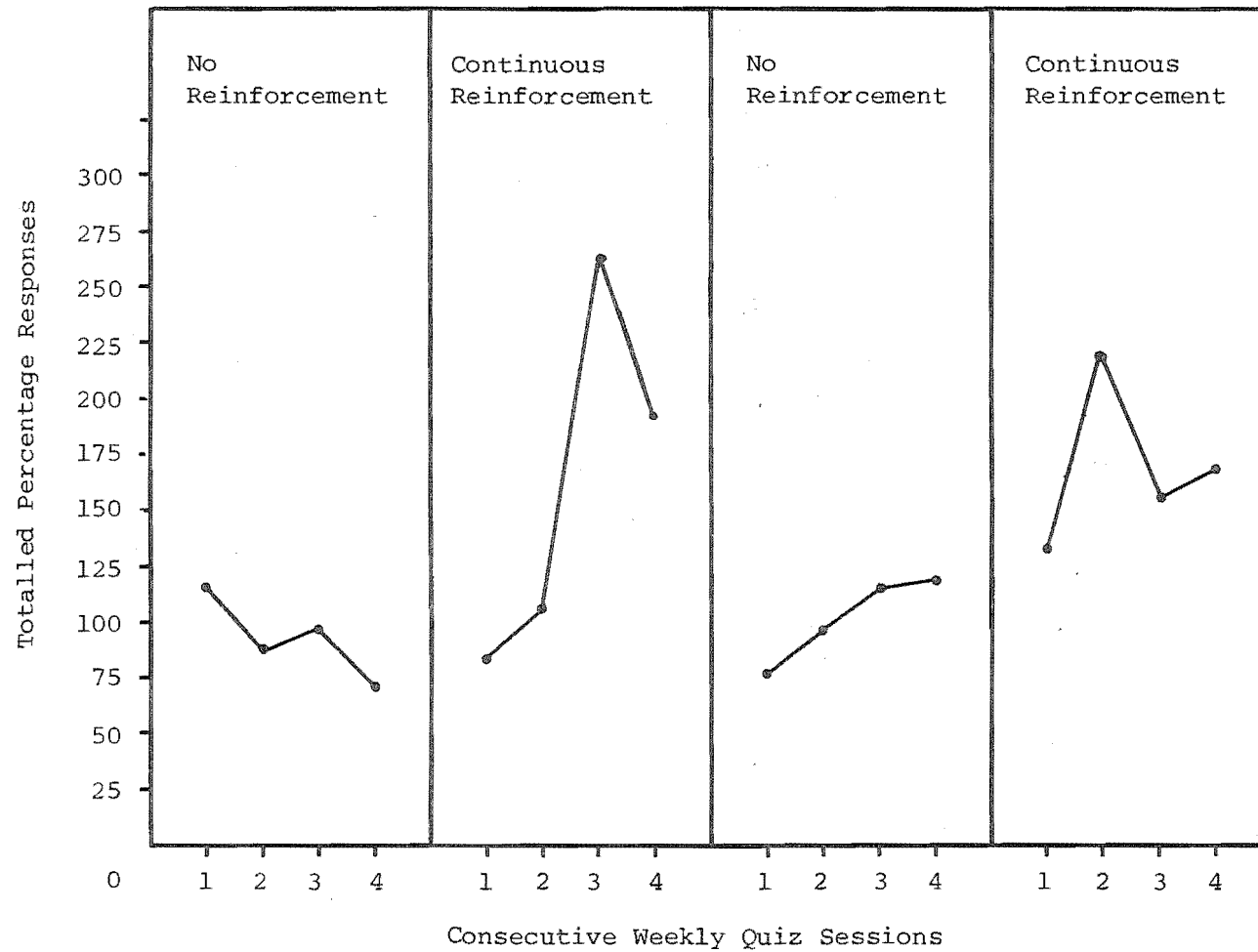


Figure 1. Verbal Responses of 21 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement.

Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of 21 Patients  
to Continuous Token Reinforcement

Sums of Ranks*				df	$\chi^2$	P.
NR1 <sup>a</sup>	CR1 <sup>b</sup>	NR2 <sup>c</sup>	CR2 <sup>d</sup>			
67.5	50	57.5	35	3	16.4	< .001

\* Ranking from highest to lowest scores

<sup>a</sup> No Reinforcement, Condition 1.

<sup>b</sup> Continuous Reinforcement, Condition 2.

<sup>c</sup> No Reinforcement, Condition 3.

<sup>d</sup> Continuous Reinforcement, Condition 4.

Table 5

### 3.3 Results

Agreement between the two recorders for the responses made by the patients ranged from 82.7% to 100%, with a median of 92.4%. These figures were obtained for 10 of the 16 sessions, i.e., for 62.5% of the time both observers were present. The agreement is sufficiently high to accept the reliability of data from the 6 sessions with only one observer especially as a check was provided by the number of tokens exchanged by patients at the end of each session for back-up reinforcement.

Only 21 of the patients participated in the quiz sessions, as specified above (see 3.2 Method: Subjects, for details, and Appendix C for the raw data.) The total verbal responses for the group are analysed in Table 5 using a Friedman two-way analysis of variance by ranks and the result is significant ( $p < 0.001$ ). For display purposes only the responses were converted to percentages for each subject and then totalled for the group for each of the 16 sessions. The totals were graphed and are presented in Figure 1. The advantage of this sort of visual presentation is that it highlights the clinical effectiveness of the procedure used, as the rate of responding is equally balanced for each subject, i.e., the effect of low responding subjects is increased and that of high responding subjects is correspondingly reduced. For instance, if the response

rate of two patients quadruples from one condition to the next their percentage response change is the same when, in terms of actual responses, one may have changed from 5 to 20 and the other from 20 to 80. Clinically the importance of the change is the same for each. (The author is indebted to his supervisor for suggesting this form of visual presentation of data.) From Figure 1 it may be seen that the patients' rate of responding in the quiz sessions was increased in conditions of continuous token reinforcement and that it was higher than for conditions of no reinforcement. However, the first two sessions of continuous token reinforcement were exceptions in that the rate of responding did not rise above the baseline level. This may have been a practical consequence of introducing the token system for as commented by Horn and Black (1973, p.2): "To a certain extent (depending on the type of quiz) the rate of responding was dependent on the number of stimulus questions asked by the OT, and at first, her giving out of tokens reduced the amount of time in which she could ask questions, and so there was less time available in which responses could be given. Once she was familiar with the token-dispensing procedure, however, she was able to conduct the quiz with no disruption while dispensing tokens."

### 3.4 Discussion

As a pilot study this experiment was successful in a number of ways. It showed that it was possible to demonstrate the effectiveness of operant conditioning principles using continuous token reinforcement in increasing the verbal responding of chronic psychiatric patients, using a very large group in a natural setting with a minimum of interruption in existing procedures. However, it should be noted that only two-thirds of the patients responded; specifically of the 32 patients who were physically present throughout the experiment only 21 responded. As Kazdin (1973) has pointed out unresponsive patients are commonly found in token programmes, but generally the proportion is lower than that reported here. It could be that the large size of the group reduced the probability of responding of the most passive and withdrawn patients. It could also be that the limited range of back-up reinforcers reduced the effectiveness of the programme. In addition from studies with animals it has been found, as commented by Kelleher and Gollub (1962, p.594), that "Experiments directly comparing conditioned and unconditioned reinforcers have consistently demonstrated that the unconditioned reinforcer is more effective than the conditioned reinforcer." They also point out (1962, p.564) that "schedules of token reinforcement with exchange ratios resemble extended chained schedules", so

that the reinforcer effectiveness is likely further to be reduced. The question of the incentive value of generalised reinforcers is discussed by Kanfer (1960); all of which suggests that results achieved by token systems are likely to be conservative.

There were limitations too in the experiment itself: First, the stimulus questions were unstandardised. They differed in number and difficulty throughout the 16 sessions but it is unlikely that these differences occurred in any systematic way such as to bias the results in the expected direction.

Second, was definition of the target behaviour itself. High inter-observer agreement in recording responses indicates that the behaviour was adequately specified but the specification made it possible for undesirable verbal behaviour to be reinforced. For instance two patients (N, H and E, EF) were reinforced for echoing the responses of others.

Third, besides echoing the responses of others there were further ways of "beating the system". For instance, on one occasion a patient (D,CV) attempted to exchange 6 tokens more than the observers' records showed that he had received. It was found that he had obtained 4 of them from a patient new to the ward who did not fully understand the system and 2 others from a patient who said he did not want them anyway. Except for this incident no stealing or hoarding was noted.

Fourth, there were indications that variables other than the token programme itself were affecting participation. Some patients (e.g., T, CR and R,W) as may be seen from Appendix C, showed marked fluctuations in their responding from week to week; this was consistent with their other behaviour on the ward and appeared to be independent of changes in medication.

Fifth, with one patient (W,JH) a change in medication may have been a confounding factor when his response rate quadrupled (i.e., from 4 to 16 responses in the same reinforcement condition) the day following the change. But he also changed his usual seating position and sat beside a high responder who may well have acted as a model. On the other hand high rates of responding by some patients may have had a suppressive effect on the participation of others. However, the amount that such unprogrammed contingencies contributed to changes in behaviour was still not as great as the effect of the token programme when the group is considered as a whole: for as the two phases of no reinforcement show (baseline and extinction) despite individual fluctuations participation by the group remained markedly stable.

In conclusion, it may be said that the control exerted by token reinforcement administered on a CRF schedule was remarkable considering that the quiz was held for



only one hour per week. In addition the effectiveness of the programme indicated the feasibility of systematically investigating the influence of ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal behaviour.

CHAPTER 4

EXPERIMENT II: ESTABLISHING TOKENS AS  
CONDITIONED REINFORCERS OF VERBAL BEHAVIOUR

4.1. Introduction

In Experiment I it was found that in the first two sessions with continuous token reinforcement that the response rate showed no increase on the previous baseline level. It was suggested that this initial low responding was the result of the slowness of the quizmaster in dispensing tokens as the practical requirement of dispensing tokens reduced the amount of time in which questions could be asked and therefore in which responses could be given. An alternative explanation put forward by Samuels and Black (1974) is that the tokens had not in fact at that stage become conditioned reinforcers.

Kelleher and Gollub (1962 p.593) in discussing what variables determine the reinforcing strength of a conditioned reinforcer conclude that "amount of primary reinforcement, and frequency or probability of primary reinforcement are effective in determining conditioned reinforcement strength. In addition to these variables, number of pairings of, and duration of interval between conditioned and primary reinforcers affect the potency of a conditioned reinforcer". Following on from the last comment it could therefore be that in Experiment I the interval of up to 1 hour between receiving the tokens

and exchanging them for back-up or primary reinforcement was too long a period in which to establish the tokens as conditioned reinforcers. In addition, as Skinner (1963) puts it, "There is no reason why a description of contingencies of reinforcement should have the same effect as exposure to the contingencies", and work by Ayllon and Azrin (1964) has underlined this point.

It was hypothesised that the tokens could be established as conditioned reinforcers immediately if the exchange of the tokens for back-up reinforcement was also immediate. The effectiveness of this procedure would be demonstrated by a sharp increase in the response rate when tokens were introduced.

#### 4.2. Method

##### Subjects

The 37 patients on the ward were the target population and 6 of them were new to the ward, i.e., they did not take part in Experiment I, but it was possible for them to participate in Experiment II, Experiment III and Experiment IV. Characteristics of the 37 patients who could participate in these three Experiments are given in Appendix B, with respect to age, years of hospitalisation, diagnosis and type of maintenance medication. Of the 37 patients data were analysed on 25 patients only: of the remainder, 10 were present but made fewer than a total of 3 responses each during the period of the study: one preferred to work at a job off the ward: and one preferred to work at a job on the ward. (Details of the

responding of all patients are given in Appendix D).

### Setting

The setting was the same as for Experiment I and is outlined in Section 3.2 above, and as in the first study patients were free to come and go while the quiz was in progress and attendance at it was not compulsory.

### Design

The design chosen to test the hypothesis was an ABAB but it differed in some respects from that of Experiment I. Since most of the subjects had had previous experience of token reinforcement, the test of the hypothesis rested most clearly on performance of the naive subjects, i.e., those who were not on the ward during Experiment I, and on the subjects who were present during the first study but who did not experience reinforcement because of making too few responses. Following Barton (1972) the design includes non-contingent reinforcement. The conditions were as follows:

- I. Baseline (non-contingent reinforcement)
- II. Contingent reinforcement with immediate exchange of tokens for back-up reinforcers.
- III. Extinction (non-contingent reinforcement)
- IV. Contingent reinforcement with delayed exchange of tokens.

The exchange ratio of tokens for back-up reinforcement was the same as for the previous study, i.e., 8 tokens for a bar of chocolate and 4 tokens for 1 cigarette.

But to enable a shorter interval between receiving a token and exchanging it for back-up reinforcement, the chocolate bars were broken into 8 pieces so that in Condition II each response earned 1 token which was immediately exchanged for 1 piece of chocolate. The cigarettes could not usefully be divided into four pieces so 4 tokens had to be saved before they could be exchanged for a cigarette. But this exchange took place as soon as 4 had been saved rather than at the end of the session. By these means the interval between receiving a token and exchanging it for back-up reinforcement was reduced to a few seconds or minutes for Condition II, instead of being up to an hour as in the previous study, and in Condition IV of this study.

#### Procedure

Each Tuesday and Wednesday morning at the Ward Discussion Meeting, it was announced by the Charge Nurse that there would be a quiz session. On Wednesday the quiz was announced for 10.30 a.m. for an hour, and on Tuesday it was announced for 11 a.m. for an hour. All members of the ward were welcome to take part. There was a total of 14 sessions during a period of 8 weeks starting in March 1973. No sessions were able to be held in the seventh week, and this increased the time between sessions 1 and 2 of Condition IV by a week.

Before each quiz session under Condition I, the quizmaster told the patients that there would be chocolate and cigarettes given to everyone at the end of the quiz. Under Condition II he told them that there would be prizes to be earned during the quiz, and every answer they gave would earn a token which could be exchanged immediately for a piece of chocolate or, as soon as 4 tokens had been earned, for a cigarette. Under Condition III, the same instructions as for Condition I were repeated. And before each session under Condition IV patients were told that tokens would again be received for all answers made but they would have to wait until the end of the quiz before exchanging them for chocolate or cigarettes.

The amount of chocolate and cigarettes given to each patient as non-contingent reinforcement at the end of each session under Conditions I and III was equivalent to 16 tokens (i.e., 4 cigarettes or 2 bars of chocolate or a combination of both). This value was approximately that gained on the average during the first study.

The stimulus questions during the quiz were of a general knowledge type and were chosen from children's quiz books of about the Standard Six level of difficulty. The questions were directed to the group as a whole rather than to individual members, i.e., the same procedure as for Experiment I. The questions, however, in this study were standardised to overcome a weakness in the previous study

in which the number of opportunities for responding varied with each quiz. To overcome this variation 100 questions per quiz were used in this Experiment. However, while 100 questions could be used during an hour in Conditions I and III, only 50 questions could be asked during an hour in Conditions II and IV owing to the marked increase in response rate and the extra time taken in dispensing tokens and back-up reinforcers. The quizmaster throughout the study kept social interaction with the patients as constant as possible, this included smiling and one-word statements such as "yes", "no", "good", etc.

As in Experiment I an answer was recorded as a response, whether it was correct or not, provided it was relevant to the quiz and directed to the quizmaster. If the answer was repeated by the same person it was recorded only once, but if two people gave the same answer each was credited with the response, and if one person gave two answers to the same question, two responses were recorded.

Unlike the previous study the quizmaster did not dispense tokens. During Condition II and Condition IV tokens were dispensed on an CRF schedule to patients when they made responses by another person who walked quickly between the rows of chairs. In Condition II in which tokens could be exchanged immediately for back-up reinforcement, a further person followed and exchanged

the tokens immediately for chocolate and cigarettes. During Condition IV the tokens were not exchanged until the end of the quiz as for Experiment I.

The quiz sessions were also attended by two and sometimes three recorders. The agreement between them was calculated according to the formula:

$$\text{Reliability} = \frac{\text{No. of agreements}}{\text{No. of agreements} + \text{disagreements}} \times \frac{1}{100}$$

This formula gives on the average as Samuels and Black (1974) point out, 10% - 15% more conservative reliability coefficients than that used in the previous study, so it was preferred as giving coefficients closer to the true reliability of scoring.

#### 4.3. Results

Agreement between the recorders ranged from 62.4% to 91% with most reliabilities being in the mid seventies. While these figures are satisfactory they should be viewed in the light of Romanczyk, Kent, Diamant and O'Leary's (1973) paper concerning difficulties involved in the observing and recording of behaviour. With the lowest reliability in this study being 62.4%, it appeared that the group being observed was approaching the maximum size which two recorders could observe accurately.



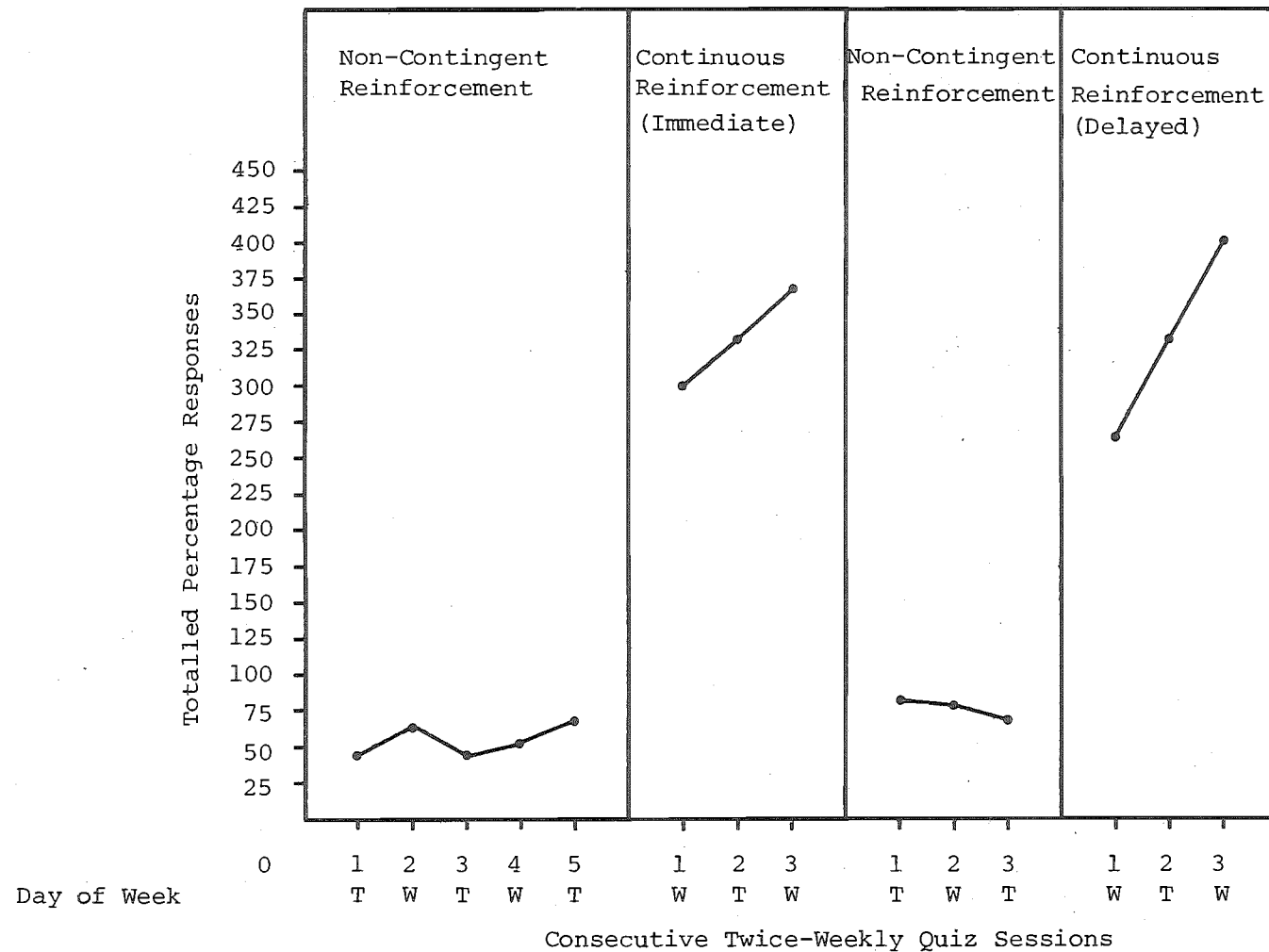


Figure 2. Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement.

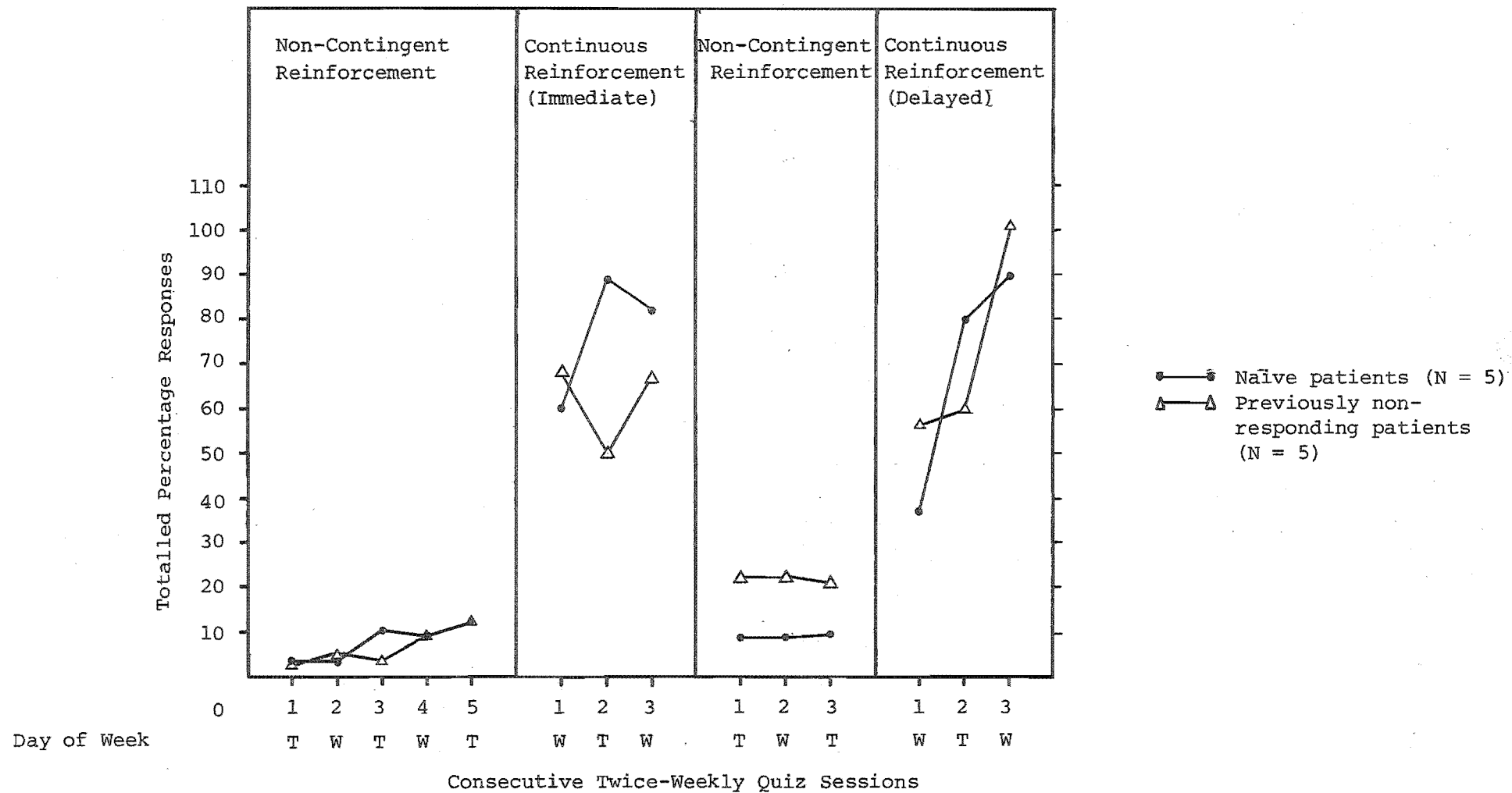


Figure 3. Verbal Responses of 10 Patients (with no history of token reinforcement) to Conditions of Immediate and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement.

Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses  
of 25 Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate  
and Delayed Back-up Reinforcement.

Sums of Ranks*				df	$\chi^2_r$	p.
NCR1 <sup>a</sup>	CR1-I <sup>b</sup>	NCR2 <sup>c</sup>	CR2-D <sup>d</sup>			
83.5	39.5	86.5	40.5	3	48.2	< .001

\* Ranking from highest to lowest scores

<sup>a</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 1.

<sup>b</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement - Immediate, Condition 2.

<sup>c</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 3.

<sup>d</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement, - Delayed, Condition 4.

Table 6

Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses of  
5 Naive Patients to Continuous Token Reinforcement with Immediate and  
Delayed Back-up Reinforcement

NCR1 <sup>a</sup>	Sums of Ranks*			df	$\chi^2_r$	p.
	CR1-I <sup>b</sup>	NCR2 <sup>c</sup>	CR2-D <sup>d</sup>			
18	7	17	8	3	12.2	< .01

\* Ranking from highest to lowest scores

<sup>a</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 1.

<sup>b</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement - Immediate, Condition 2.

<sup>c</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 3.

<sup>d</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement, - Delayed, Condition 4.

Table 7

Friedman Two-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses  
of 5 Previously Non-Responding Patients to Continuous Token  
Reinforcement with Immediate and Delayed Back-Up Reinforcement.

NCR1 <sup>a</sup>	Sums of Ranks*			df	$\chi^2_r$	p
	CR1-I <sup>b</sup>	NCR2 <sup>c</sup>	CR2-D <sup>d</sup>			
19	8	16	7	3	12.6	<.01

\*Ranking from highest to lowest scores

<sup>a</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 1.

<sup>b</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement - Immediate, Condition 2.

<sup>c</sup> Non-Contingent Reinforcement, Condition 3.

<sup>d</sup> Continuous (Token) Reinforcement, - Delayed, Condition 4.

Table 8

Only 25 of the patients on the ward participated in the quiz sessions (see 4.2 Method, Subjects, for details and Appendix D for the raw data). The total verbal responses for the group are analysed in Table 6 using a Friedman two-way analysis of variance by ranks and the result is significant ( $p < 0.001$ ). For display purposes only the responses were converted to percentages for each subject and then totalled for the group for each of the 14 sessions in the same manner as for Experiment I. The totals were graphed and are presented in Figure 2. Under both conditions of contingent token reinforcement, i.e., with immediate and delayed back-up reinforcement the increase in response rate is immediate and sharp, demonstrating considerable control over the patients' verbal behaviour. The same abrupt changes in behaviour are demonstrated by 10 of the patients with no history of token reinforcement: Table 7 and Table 8 present analyses of data on 5 naive patients and 5 previously non-responding patients, respectively, and in each instance the result is significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). For display purposes only the responses have been converted to percentages for each subject and then totalled for each group of 5 for the 14 sessions and are presented in Figure 3.

In terms of the total number of responses, approximately 300 were made per session during Conditions I and III and during Condition II and IV the equivalent of 1200 responses were made per session.

#### 4.4 Discussion

As Samuels and Black (1974) comment: "the institution of the immediate exchange of tokens for back-up reinforcers swiftly established the tokens as conditioned reinforcers". This is demonstrated by the sudden and pronounced increase in response rates of patients who had never before experienced token reinforcement. It may therefore be concluded that the low responding obtained in the initial two sessions of token reinforcement in Experiment I was due to the tokens not having yet acquired reinforcing properties at that stage. Once the tokens in the present study were established as conditioned reinforcers they also continued to have a reinforcing effect even when there was a delay of up to an hour between receiving and exchanging them; this is demonstrated by the maintenance of a high response rate in Condition IV.

Baseline and extinction phases (Conditions I and III) which included non-contingent reinforcement in this experiment produced a total number of responses per session equal to that achieved in the second token reinforcement phase of the first study. It therefore

appears that the non-contingent reinforcement had a positive effect on responding. But the contingent reinforcement phases in this study (Conditions II and IV) produced a total number of responses just over four times the maximum achieved in the previous study. This difference demonstrates the potency of the method described in this second experiment.

The study underlines the practical importance of establishing that tokens are in fact conditioned reinforcers. It cannot be assumed that they will become such only by explaining to patients just what the tokens are worth and how they may be exchanged for back-up reinforcement. A quick and efficient method is to provide an immediate exchange of tokens for back-up reinforcers in the initial stages of a programme. Having stated this, however, there were still a number of patients who although physically present for the experiment did not respond.

In comparison with Experiment I the stimulus questions were standardised but it was still possible for undesirable verbal behaviour to be reinforced, for instance patients echoing others.

A limitation of standardising the questions was that it reduced the number of responses in that there were clearly specifically correct answers. It would appear to be an advantage to have stimulus questions of a nature which encourages more than one response per patient.



## CHAPTER 5

### EXPERIMENT III: THE EFFECT OF FIXED RATIO

#### SCHEDULES OF TOKEN REINFORCEMENT ON

#### VERBAL BEHAVIOUR

##### 5.1 Introduction

The results of Experiment I and Experiment II show quite clearly that the verbal behaviour of long-stay psychiatric patients may be brought under the functional control of token reinforcement when administered on a CRF schedule. The behaviour showed a marked decrease in extinction which is characteristic of behaviour previously reinforced on a CRF schedule whether this is in animals or in humans. The effects of extinction on behaviour that has previously been reinforced with ratio schedules is not so clear. This study, Experiment III, was designed to test the effect of fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal behaviour.

Ferster and Skinner (1957) report that fixed ratio schedules generate high rates of responding and a long history of FR reinforcement will maintain responding during extinction for a much greater length of time than would continuous reinforcement. This finding is based on work carried out with animals, but as may be seen from Chapter 2 above it is not clearly supported from work with humans using intermittent schedules of token reinforcement (see Section 2.6) or, more particularly, where the research is on the token

reinforcement of verbal behaviour (see Section 2.8). Furthermore in no studies have the effects of differing fixed ratios on the target behaviour been systematically examined. The aim of the present study is to do that with regard to verbal behaviour of the type studied in Experiment I and Experiment II.

In their review of partial reinforcement Jenkins and Stanley (1950 p.227) observe: "All other things equal, resistance to extinction after partial reinforcement is greater than that after continuous reinforcement when behaviour strength is measured in terms of single responses." Later, Lewis (1960 p.2) comments: "Nine years and a great deal of research later this generalisation still stands, perhaps more firmly than ever." Jenkins and Stanley (1950 p.230) also make the observation that "the most striking aspect of the data is the far greater resistance to extinction found after partial reinforcement as compared with continuous. If one desires behaviour to be maintained for long periods of time in the absence of externally presented reward, partial reinforcement should be used in training. This generalisation appears to hold whether one is interested in having a rat press a bar or in maintaining a child's proper toilet habits or table manners. Implications of the procedure for the practical prediction and control of behaviour are obvious."

The hypothesis tested in this study is that resistance to extinction following fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement will be inversely related to the size of the ratio.

## 5.2 Method

### Subjects

The 37 patients on the ward were the target population, once again, of this study. They were the same individuals who resided on the ward during Experiment II and they are also the subjects for Experiment IV. Details of all the 37 patients in the target population are given in Appendix B with respect to age, years of hospitalisation, diagnosis and type of maintenance medication.

It was possible for all 37 subjects to participate in this study but data were analysed on 26 patients only: of the remainder, 1 was not on the ward for the duration of the experiment; 9 more were present but made fewer than a total of three responses each during the period of the study; and 1 preferred to work at a job off the ward. (Details of the responding of all patients are given in Appendix E). In this study the population of the ward was divided into four groups, i.e., three groups of nine and one of ten.

### Design

This study followed on directly from the previous experiment and was conducted in the months May through

to July 1973. The major increase in responding that occurred in Experiment II meant that it was no longer feasible to observe the patients accurately if they were retained in one large group. As mentioned above they were divided into four groups, with ten patients in Group I and nine patients each in Groups II, III and IV. Patients were allocated to groups on the basis of the mean number of responses per session that each had made during the previous study. They were divided into high, low, and non-responders, and randomly assigned from each of these divisions to the four groups. In this way it was expected that there would be an even distribution of high, low and non-responders in the four groups. Sixteen quiz sessions were held for each group twice weekly for half an hour for a period of eight weeks. Originally the design was for five phases with three sessions a phase, as on the basis of the previous study it was shown that three sessions were all that was needed for a new contingency to take effect and for behaviour to stabilise. However, four sessions rather than three were held in phase 5 to avoid changing to a new procedure after the delay of nearly a week. Changes of procedure occurred on the second session of the week, i.e., on Wednesdays with a first session being held on Tuesday, with the exception of the change between phase 2 and phase 3. The experimental design is outlined in Table 9.

EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN FOR EXPERIMENT III SHOWING PHASES OF FIXED RATIO TOKEN REINFORCEMENT

		Phases				
		1	2	3	4	5
Sessions		1-3	4-6	7-9	10-13	14-16
Group I	Non-contingent reinforcement (NCR)		100%	100%	100%	Extinction
Group II	NCR		100%	66%	66%	Extinction
Group III	NCR		100%	33%	33%	Extinction
Group IV	NCR		100%	66%	33%	Extinction

Table 9

As the previous experience of the patients with token reinforcement had been in a large group setting it was decided to begin the study with three sessions of non-contingent reinforcement to obtain baseline data for the subjects as they were now divided into small groups. This was phase 1 for all groups. Group I was reinforced on a CRF schedule, i.e., 100% of responses were reinforced for phases 2, 3 and 4; in phase 5 there was no reinforcement either with tokens or with non-contingent reinforcement. Group II were reinforced on a CRF schedule in phase 2, and in phases 3 and 4 they were reinforced on an FR 66% schedule, i.e., the first 2 of each 3 consecutive responses per patient were reinforced; in phase 5 there was no reinforcement. Group III were reinforced on a CRF schedule for phase 2 but for phases 3 and 4 experienced FR 33% token reinforcement i.e., the first of each 3 consecutive responses made by a patient was reinforced; in phase 5 there was no reinforcement. Group IV were reinforced on a CRF schedule in phase 2, an FR 66% schedule in phase 3, an FR 33% schedule in phase 4, and in phase 5 as with the other groups no reinforcement was dispensed.

It was predicted that resistance to extinction would be shown by the groups in the following order Groups IV, III, II and I. Group IV would have the most varied reinforcement history and so it was predicted

that its resistance would be greater following Kimble (1961). Group IV was included as a comparison group in case Group III broke down under ratio strain in the change from phase 2 to phase 3. (It was predicted that Groups III, II, and I would show decreasing resistance to extinction.) The clearest test of the hypothesis would be shown in comparing phase 5 (no reinforcement) with phase 2 (100% reinforcement).

#### Procedure

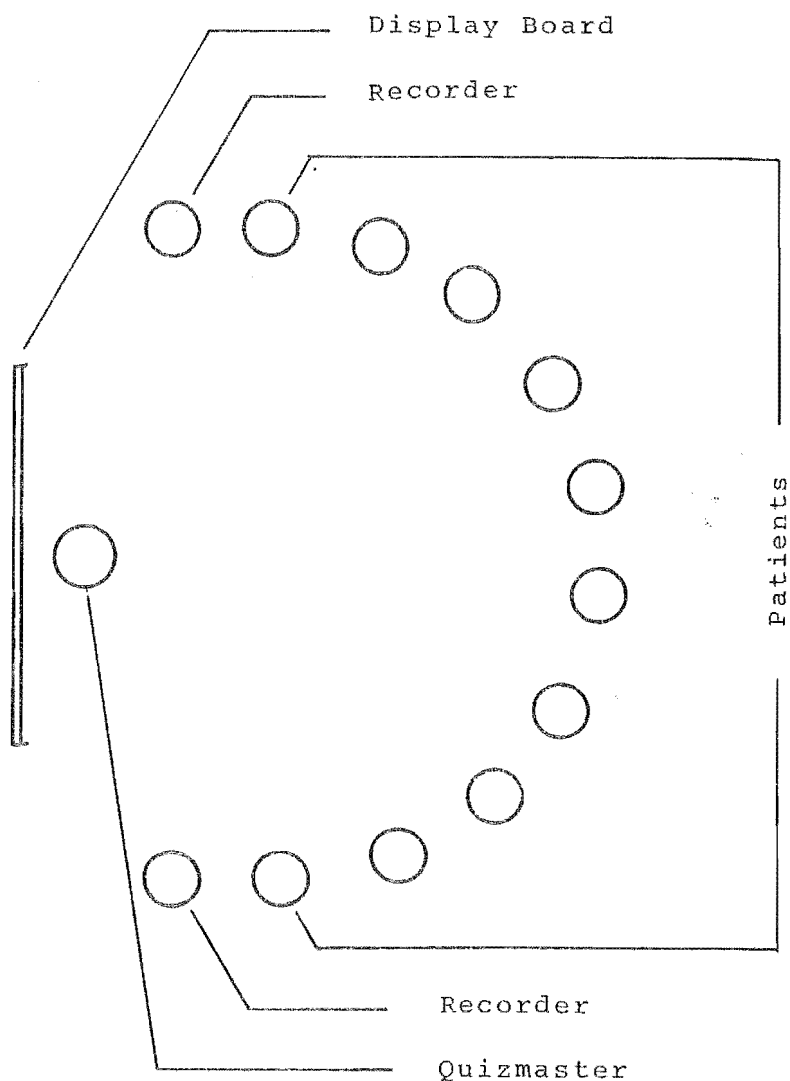
The procedure followed in this study was similar to that followed in Experiment II. Each Tuesday and Wednesday morning at the Ward Discussion Meeting the Charge Nurse announced that there would be a quiz session for everyone at 11 a.m. and 10.30 a.m. respectively for the two days. The patients were divided into four groups as described above and every group had a half-hour session on each day as follows:

	Tuesday	Wednesday
Group I		
Group II	11.00-11.30	10.30-11.00
Group III		
Group IV	11.45-12.15	11.15-11.45

Two half-hour quiz sessions were run concurrently and these were held at opposite ends of the day room. The patients in the two groups not taking part were free to sit in easy chairs or move about as they chose. They could overhear what was occurring in the quiz sessions,

so to avoid this influencing their future responses in the second sessions of the morning the order of questions was modified in those later sessions.

Each group had its own quizmaster who stood in front of a large display board mounted on an easel. A large sheet of paper was pinned to the display board and within arm's reach of the quizmaster was a box of tokens. The nine to ten patients in the group sat in a semicircle of easy chairs facing the quizmaster and the display board and the two recorders sat at opposite ends of the semicircle as in the diagram below:





The quiz consisted of open-ended type questions in which the specific target behaviour was novel responding to general stimulus questions. When a novel response was made the quizmaster printed it with a large wax crayon on the paper pinned to the display board and then when appropriate immediately placed a token in the hand of the subject who had made the response. The next response was then rewarded in the same way. The two observers independently recorded the novel responses made by the patients and these were totalled for each patient at the end of the session. Alongside each name the total of tokens received was recorded as a check to see that none had been acquired from another patient and that none were being hoarded. Only responses recorded on the display board were reinforced with tokens when appropriate. Unrelated verbal activity was not recorded and neither was a response which had already been made either by the patient himself previously or earlier by another patient. However, if two patients simultaneously made the same response, both were reinforced.

During the experiment the following topics were covered in the quiz sessions beginning with a stipulated letter of the alphabet:

- (a) The names of towns and countries.
- (b) The names of famous people.
- (c) The names of living things (i.e., animals and plants).
- (d) First names and surnames of people.

The topics were worked through in the order above for all groups but Group I and Group II started with letter A and continued through to Z as directed by the quizmaster, while Group III and Group IV started with Z and worked back to A.

At the beginning of each session the quizmaster said: "I want you to give me the names of all the (e.g., towns and countries) you can think of beginning with the letter (A ... Z)."

For phase 1 (non-contingent reinforcement) the patients were told at the beginning of each session that they would receive four cigarettes or two small bars of chocolate at the end of the session. No tokens were dispensed but at the start of the study several patients did ask if they were going to be given tokens.

For phase 2 (100% token reinforcement, i.e., CRF or FR1 schedule) sessions the patients were told: "You will get tokens for new answers which can be exchanged at the end of the session - four tokens for a cigarette, eight tokens for a bar of chocolate, or two tokens for some sweets."

For phases 3 and 4, Group I continued to receive the same instructions. For phases 3 and 4, Groups II, III and IV were told: "You will receive a token for each new answer as before, but not all the time."

For phase 5 (extinction) all groups were told: "No tokens will be used today", at the start of each session and non-contingent reinforcement was not given. When asked why there were no prizes patients were told that the supply of cigarettes and chocolate had run out. (However, it should be noted that at all times patients continued to receive their normal weekly allowance of these commodities. It so happened that these were distributed on a Wednesday afternoon so that during the course of the studies the patients were in a mild state of deprivation; the only other time they could be obtained was as prizes at housie (bingo) which was held on Friday afternoons.)

During each session when no response had occurred for thirty seconds, the quizmaster said: "Are there any more words beginning with the letter (A ... Z)?" If there was no response after a further 10 seconds, the quizmaster said: "Give me the names of all the (towns and countries) you can think of beginning with the letter ... (i.e., the next letter)." At the end of the half hour the quizmaster signalled the end of the session with the statement, "That's all". Tokens received by each subject were then counted and exchanged for back-up reinforcements.

When tokens were being dispensed on an FR66% schedule the first two of each three consecutive responses per patient were reinforced by the quizmaster. He was cued by one recorder with the word 'yes' if a response was to be reinforced and the word 'fine' if it was not to be reinforced. The same procedure was used with the FR33% schedule when the first of every three consecutive responses per patient was reinforced with a token by the quizmaster.

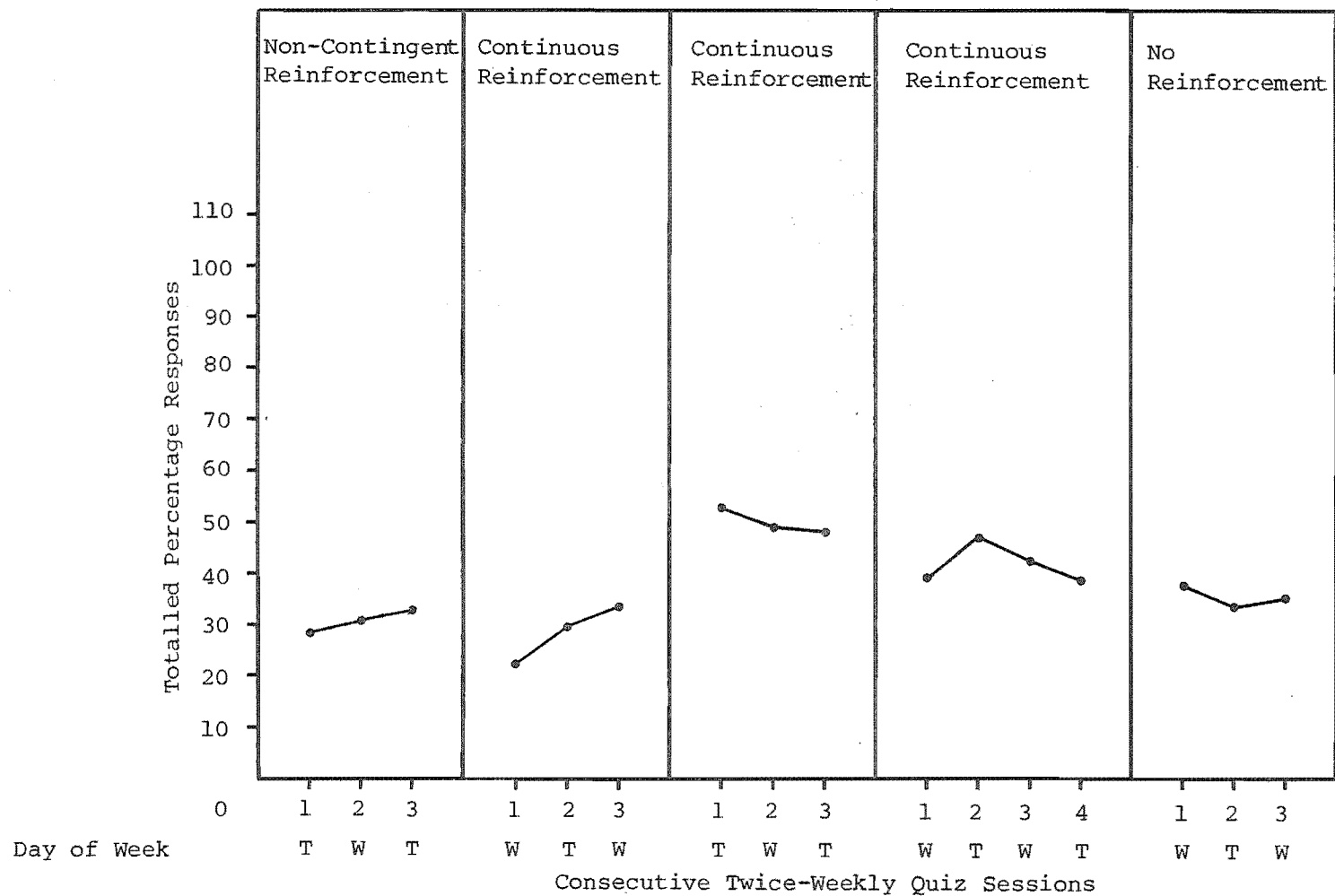


Figure 4. Verbal Responses of 6 Patients (Group I) to Continuous Token Reinforcement.

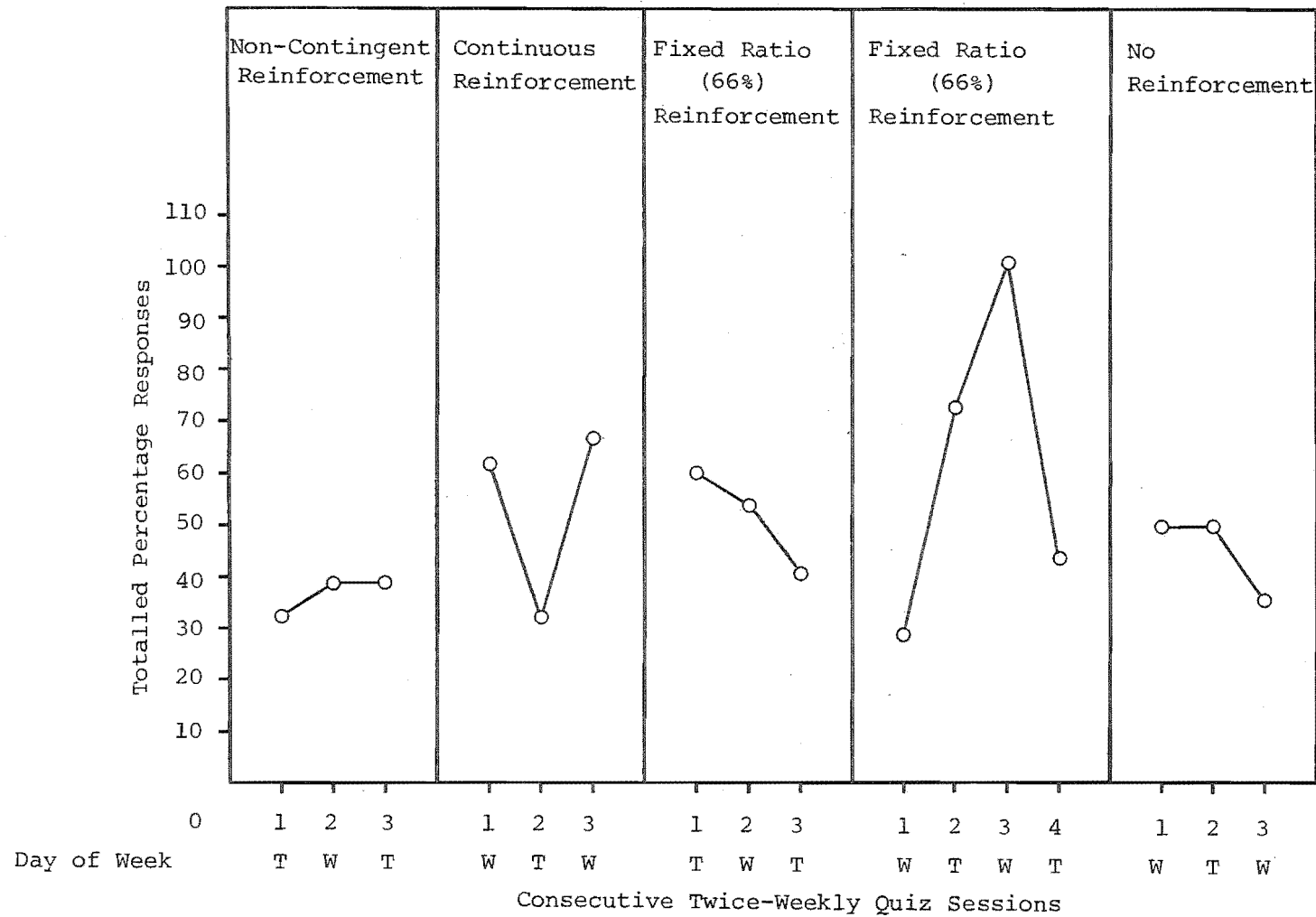


Figure 5. Verbal Responses of 8 Patients (Group II) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforcement.

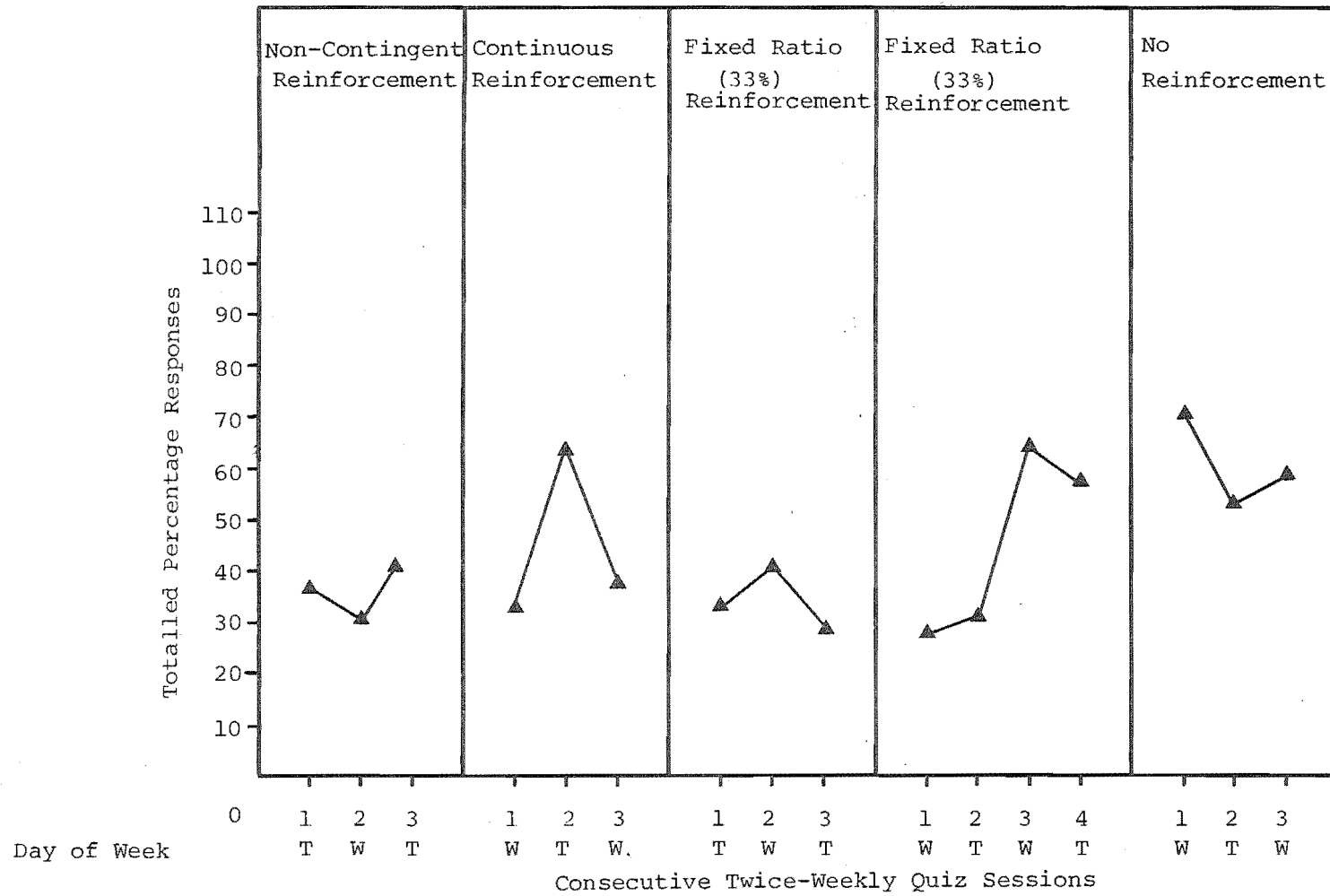


Figure 6. Verbal Responses of 7 Patients (Group III) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforcement.

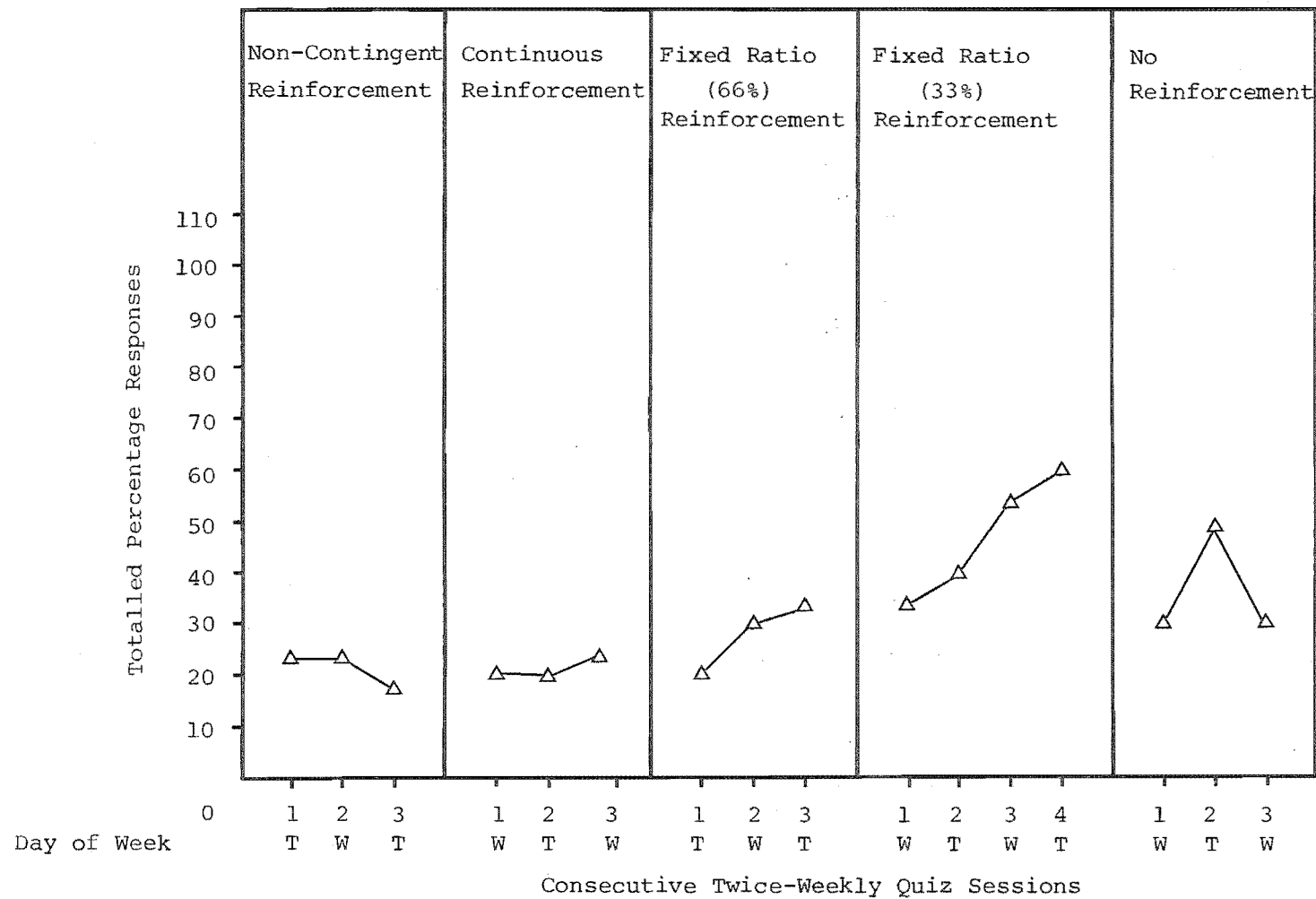


Figure 7. Verbal Responses of 5 Patients (Group IV) to Continuous and Fixed Ratio Token Reinforcement.

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients in  
Four Groups to Non-Contingent Reinforcement.

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	610.82	3	203.61	0.098*
Exptl. Error	45773.06	22	2080.59	
Total	46383.88	25		

$$*F_{.99} (3,22) = 4.82$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 2.135 \quad F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 10



One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients  
in Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement.

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	718.38	3	239.46	0.2134*
Exptl. Error	24,686.71	22	1,122.12	
Total	25,405.09	25		

$$F^*_{.99} (3,22) = 4.82$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 2.567$$

$$F_{\max .99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 11

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 26 Patients in  
Four Groups to No Reinforcement (Extinction).

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	2,772.07	3	924.02	0.198*
Exptl. Error	102,476.67	22	4,658.03	
Total	105,248.74	25		

Homogeneity  $F_{\max} = 2.08$

\* $F_{.99} (3,22) = 4.82$

$F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$

Table 12

Inter-Observer Reliabilities for Experiment III

Group	Median Reliability	Range	No. of Sessions	Percentage of Sessions
I	94%	80 - 100%	14	87.5%
II	97.5%	88.7 - 100%	16	100%
III	95.6%	93.6 - 100%	15	93.75%
IV	94.6%	82 - 100%	14	87.5%

Table 13

### 5.3 Results

Inter-observer reliabilities were calculated in the same way as for Experiment II: the median percentage for all groups was in the mid nineties (see Table 13 for details).

Only 26 of the patients on the Ward participated in the quiz sessions (see 5.2, Method, Subjects for details and Appendix E for the raw data). For display purposes only the responses were converted to percentages for each subject and then totalled for each group for the sixteen sessions in the same manner as for Experiment I and Experiment II. The totals were graphed separately for each group and are presented as follows:

Figure 4, Verbal responses of Group I

Figure 5, Verbal responses of Group II

Figure 6, Verbal responses of Group III

Figure 7, Verbal responses of Group IV

For the sake of clarity the responses of the four groups were graphed separately rather than presented together on the same figure. Inspection of the above four figures shows no significant change across treatment conditions for any of the groups.

An assumption made in the experimental design was that the four groups would be equivalent in terms of their response capability. This in fact proved to be the case in phase 1 (baseline with non-contingent reinforcement)

and phase 2 (continuous token reinforcement) as may be seen in Table 10 and Table 11 respectively. In each case a one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) of the data does not contradict the null hypothesis of no difference between the groups in responding. It was necessary first, however, to establish that a parametric analysis of the data was in order: Table 10 and Table 11 show that in each case the variance was not heterogeneous, i.e., the hypothesis of homogeneity of variance with unequal sample sizes was not contradicted (Winer, 1962). Similarly, for phase 5, (extinction), as may be seen in Table 12, homogeneity of variance was established and there was no significant difference between the groups in their level of verbal responses, i.e., the expected differences in resistance to extinction among the groups was not found.

Strictly the use of an ANOVA with the data recorded in phase 1 (baseline) and phase 2 (continuous token reinforcement) is not legitimate as within each of these two phases there was no difference in treatments between the groups. However, post hoc, because there is no difference between the groups within phase 5 (extinction) it was hypothesised that unprogrammed reinforcement was operating, probably social reinforcement within the group. Therefore, presumably this was operating during phase 1 (baseline) particularly as by inspection of Figure 4, Figure 5, Figure 6 and Figure 7 there is no difference between phase 1 (baseline) and phase 5 (extinction) for any

of the groups despite their different histories of reinforcement. Perhaps the effect of token reinforcement demonstrated in Experiment I and Experiment II was overcome in Experiment III by social reinforcement. Even if this is true, it is not clear whether it holds for all groups equally or whether in respect to social reinforcement Group I is atypical. Certainly, on the basis of Experiment I and Experiment II extinction in phase 5 for Group I with a constant history of continuous token reinforcement was confidently expected .

#### 5.4 Discussion

The results of this study present something of a puzzle. If Experiment I and Experiment II had not been conducted and the results of Experiment III were as found here it could be concluded that token reinforcement regardless of the schedule had no effect on the level of responding of the patients. Response levels remained relatively constant regardless of whether the contingencies were non-contingent reinforcement, continuous token reinforcement, fixed ratio token reinforcement or no reinforcement. This may be stated as it was also established that the groups could be equated in terms of their response capability. But the results of Experiment I and Experiment II show that verbal behaviour change did occur in this population of long-stay psychiatric patients as a function of token reinforcement delivered on a CRF

schedule. In addition, it was shown in Experiment II that non-contingent reinforcement had a positive effect on the level of verbal responding of the patients being studied.

It was predicted that resistance to extinction would be shown inversely in relation to the amount of preceding reinforcement. In fact, all groups showed equal resistance to extinction, irrespective of their token reinforcement history. It is therefore likely that in phase 5 (extinction) anyway, other contingencies of reinforcement were operating to maintain the verbal behaviour of the patients. It could be as mentioned above that this applied only to Group I. There is no way of determining from this study whether in fact this was the case. What may be stated is that the effect of fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement on the verbal behaviour of the patients was not established as being different from the effect of continuous token reinforcement. There was also no sign of ratio strain.

EXPERIMENT IV: THE EFFECT OF VARIABLE RATIO  
SCHEDULES OF TOKEN REINFORCEMENT ON  
VERBAL BEHAVIOUR

6.1 Introduction

The results of Experiment III which was designed to test the effect of fixed ratio schedules of token reinforcement on the verbal behaviour of long-stay psychiatric patients were inconclusive and puzzling. The behaviour showed resistance to extinction following continuous reinforcement as well as that following fixed ratio reinforcement. Resistance to extinction following token reinforcement administered on a CRF schedule is in marked contrast to the behaviour shown by the patients in Experiment I and Experiment II. However, in Experiment III the patients were in four small groups for the quiz sessions rather than in one large group as they had been for the first two studies. It was postulated that unprogrammed reinforcement, most likely social reinforcement, was responsible for maintaining the behaviour during extinction. What was not clear was whether this reinforcement was operating for all groups or only for Group I, which was the only one to have no experience of fixed ratio reinforcement.

This study, Experiment IV, was designed to test the effect of variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement on verbal behaviour in a way that held social reinforcement constant by treating all groups with the same schedules



balanced for order effect. The design would show whether the behaviour of Group I was atypical and if not then differing response rates to different VR schedules of token reinforcement should occur.

It is clear from research with animals (Ferster and Skinner, 1957) that behaviour maintained on VR schedules of reinforcement shows much greater resistance to extinction than does behaviour maintained on a CRF schedule. Characteristically behaviour following VR reinforcement is even more resistant to extinction than behaviour following FR reinforcement. Clinically the power of variable ratio reinforcement in controlling human behaviour is demonstrated in the life histories of habitual gamblers, but as may be seen from Chapter 2 above it is not clearly supported from work with humans using schedules of token reinforcement (see Section 2.6) or more particularly, when the research is on the token reinforcement of verbal behaviour (see Section 2.8.). Furthermore in no studies have the effects of differing variable ratios on the target behaviour been systematically examined. The aim of the present study is to do that with regard to verbal behaviour of the type studied in Experiment I, Experiment II and Experiment III. It was hypothesised that:

1. The rate of verbal responding would be higher when maintained with variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement than with continuous token reinforcement.

2. The rate of verbal responding would be inversely related to the ratio of token reinforcement.
3. The rate of verbal responding in extinction would remain high following variable ratio reinforcement.

## 6.2 Method

### Subjects

The 37 patients on the Ward were the target population and they were the same individuals who resided on the Ward during Experiment III. Details of all the 37 patients in the target population are given in Appendix B with respect to age, years of hospitalisation, diagnosis and type of maintenance medication.

It was possible for all 37 patients to participate in this study but data were analysed on 25 patients only: of the remainder, one preferred to work at a job off the Ward, and eleven more made fewer than a total of 3 responses each during the period of the study. These eleven non-responders included the nine who were non-responders during Experiment III and of these patients, five in particular frequently did not attend the quiz sessions. During the six months of data collecting (24 July 1973 to 23 January 1974) only one patient (D,CV) was transferred from the Ward but he was able still to attend the weekly quiz sessions. Two new patients were transferred to the Ward during the time of the experiment but they were not included in the

study as it was important that the groups in this experiment had the same membership as the groups in Experiment III. (Details of the responding of all patients are given in Appendix F). In this study the population of the ward was divided into four groups (i.e., one group of ten and three groups of nine respectively).

### Design

This study followed on directly from the previous experiment and, as mentioned above, it was conducted in the months of July 1973 through to January 1974.

As mentioned above, the patients were divided into four groups, with ten patients in Group I and nine patients each in Groups II, III and IV, with the composition of each group being the same as for Experiment III. Each group was matched for high, low and non-responders.

A quiz session was held for each group once a week for half an hour for a period of 26 weeks, i.e., there was a total of 26 sessions for each group. As in Experiment III, sessions were held each Tuesday and Wednesday morning between 10.30 a.m. and 11.45 a.m.: consecutive sessions for two of the groups were held between 10.30 and 11.00 and between 11.15 and 11.45 a.m. on the two days. The allocation of groups to particular time periods is detailed in Table 15. The design included three phases, namely continuous token reinforcement, variable ratio token reinforcement and non-contingent reinforcement (extinction) in

EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN FOR EXPERIMENT IV WITH VARIABLE RATIO TOKEN REINFORCEMENT

Schedules	Phases					
	1 Continuous Reinforcement	2 Variable Ratio Reinforcement				3 Non-Contingent Reinforcement
Sessions	1-4	5-8	9-12	13-16	17-20	21-26
Group I	100%	80%	20%	66%	33%	NCR
Group II	100%	20%	80%	33%	66%	NCR
Group III	100%	33%	66%	20%	80%	NCR
Group IV	100%	66%	33%	80%	20%	NCR

Table 14

that order. (The experimental design is outlined in Table 14.) In Experiment II contingencies took effect and behaviour stabilised within blocks of three sessions. However, this was not clearly so in Experiment III. In this study the number of sessions per schedule of reinforcement was increased to four; and in order to test more adequately for resistance to extinction the number of sessions in phase 3 (extinction) was doubled. Furthermore, not only were there twice as many sessions in this final phase but the period covered was four times as long, with one and a half weeks in Experiment III and six weeks in Experiment IV. There was a difference between the periods of extinction in Experiment III and Experiment IV in that in the present study non-contingent reinforcement was used rather than no reinforcement on ethical grounds. It seemed unjustifiable to withhold all reinforcement from the patients during this period and in Experiment II the relative effectiveness of continuous reinforcement and non-contingent reinforcement were clearly demonstrated.

In phase 1 there were four sessions of 100% contingent reinforcement, i.e., tokens were dispensed by the quizmaster on a CRF schedule for each new response. This phase was included in the design to establish a base rate of responding before the four groups were reinforced with differing variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement. Also, it was expected that there would be a statistically

ALLOCATION OF GROUPS I, II, III AND IV IN EXPERIMENT IV  
TO QUIZ SESSION TIMES

Phase 1. Continuous Token Reinforcement

Session	Day	Time 10.30a.m.- 11.00a.m.	11.15a.m.- 11.45a.m.	Session	Day	Time 10.30a.m.- 11.00a.m.	11.15a.m.- 11.45a.m.
1	Tues	II (100%)	IV (100%)	4	Tues	II	IV
	Wed	I (100%)	III (100%)		Wed	I	III
2	Tues	II	IV	5	Tues	II	IV
	Wed	I	III		Wed	I	III
3	Tues	II	IV	6	Tues	II	IV
	Wed	I	III		Wed	I	III

Table 15

Allocation of Groups I, II, III and IV in Experiment IV to Quiz Session Times, ctd.

Phase 2. Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement

Session	Day	Time		Session	Day	Time	
		10.30a.m.- 11.00a.m.	11.15a.m.- 11.45a.m.			10.30a.m.- 11.00a.m.	11.15a.m.- 11.45a.m.
5	Tues	I (80%)	IV (66%)	13	Tues	II (33%)	III (20%)
	Wed	III(33%)	II (20%)		Wed	IV (80%)	I (66%)
6	Tues	IV	III	14	Tues	II	IV
	Wed	II	I		Wed	III	I
7	Tues	IV	III	15	Tues	IV	I
	Wed	II	I		Wed	II	III
8	Tues	II	III	16	Tues	I	II
	Wed	I	IV		Wed	III	IV
9	Tues	IV (33%)	II (80%)	17	Tues	II (66%)	IV (20%)
	Wed	I (20%)	III (66%)		Wed	I (33%)	III (80%)
10	Tues	IV	II	18	Tues	I	II
	Wed	III	I		Wed	III	IV
11	Tues	I	IV	19	Tues	III	IV
	Wed	II	III		Wed	II	I
12	Tues	II	III	20	Tues	III	II
	Wed	IV	I		Wed	I	IV

Table 15 ctd.

Allocation of Groups I, II, III and IV in Experiment IV to Quiz Session Times, ctd.

Phase 3. Non-Contingent Reinforcement

Session	Day	Time	
		10.30a.m.- 11.00a.m.	11.15a.m.- 11.45a.m.
21	Tues	III (NCR)	IV (NCR)
	Wed	I (NCR)	II (NCR)
22	Tues	I	IV
	Wed	II	III
23	Tues	IV	I
	Wed	II	III
24	Tues	II	I
	Wed	IV	III
25	Tues	II	IV
	Wed	I	III
26	Tues	IV	III
	Wed	I	II

Table 15, ctd



non-significant difference between the groups in this first phase, indicating that the groups were evenly matched with regard to response rate.

In phase 2 variable ratio token reinforcement was introduced with each group experiencing four thirty minute sessions of four conditions of reinforcement, i.e., of 80%, 66%, 33%, and 20% VR reinforcement. This is in contrast to Experiment III where ratio token reinforcement was dispensed on FR 66% and 33% FR schedules. In this phase the order in which groups were allocated to quiz session times (i.e., whether Tuesday or Wednesday morning and whether first or second on either morning) was randomly determined to preclude position effect (see Table 15). There was only one quizmaster throughout this experiment and it was possible that an unprogrammed pattern in his behaviour could develop between 10.30 on a Tuesday morning and 11.45 on a Wednesday morning. In addition, the possibility of order effect influencing the response rate to the different schedules of VR reinforcement was controlled for by the use of a Latin Square. Thus the order in which each group experienced the four treatment conditions of variable ratio token reinforcement was arranged with each condition appearing no more than once in either row or column (see Table 14).

In phase 3, the final phase of the experiment, six sessions were held for each group. The order in which groups were allocated is shown in Table 15.

### Procedure

Each Tuesday and Wednesday morning it was announced at the Ward Discussion Meeting by the Charge Nurse that there would be quiz sessions for two groups that morning starting at 10.30 and 11.15 which would last for half an hour. He also drew attention to a notice which had been placed on the day room notice board in advance to let the patients know on what mornings each week their quiz was to take place, and whether their group was first or second in order for that day. (See Table 15).

The quiz sessions were held in the ward day room with the same arrangement as in Experiment III with the exception that only one group was held at a time.

The questions were of an open-ended type allowing for multiple answers, in this respect the stimulus conditions were similar to Experiment I and Experiment III with the exception that a correct answer was any new word beginning with the stipulated letter of the alphabet. By not restricting the letter to any one topic the possible number of responses which any patient could emit was greatly increased. It should be noted, however, that the number of possible responses is not the same for each letter of the alphabet (Thorndike and Lorge, 1938), but by employing this type of stimulus question, each subject in each group had an equal opportunity to make a response.

It was possible that this format would favour those patients with higher intelligence or greater educational experience but it is likely that these variables can be discounted as in the previous studies some of the patients classified as mentally retarded were amongst the highest responders.

An acceptable response was defined as: any answer which began with the given stimulus letter, any answer which had not previously been written on the display board, and any answer which was not a neologism (within the experience of the quizmaster).

When there was no response to a particular letter for a period of 30 seconds (as timed by the quizmaster) the quizmaster then asked the group: "Are there any more words beginning with the letter ...?" If there was no response within a 10 second interval following this request, the quizmaster then said: "Well, let's go on to the next letter."

Each session began with a new letter which was different with each group; it was always ensured that the two groups on any one morning began with different stimulus letters. A record was kept for each group of what letters had been used and what remained to be used as stimuli.

When a correct response was made the quizmaster wrote the response on the board and reinforced the respondent with a token and the comment 'good'. Before each session, the

patients were reminded of the value of the tokens in relation to the back-up reinforcement for which they could be exchanged: the exchange ratio was the same as for the previous studies, i.e., four tokens for a cigarette, eight tokens for a small bar of chocolate or two tokens for a small bag of sweets.

The tokens used in this study were the same as those used in the previous three studies, that is they were specially made brown plastic discs of 35mm in diameter and 2mm in thickness. They were dispensed in all phases of the experiment including phase 3, but in this phase they could not be exchanged for back-up reinforcement. In phase 2, modified tokens were included in a pre-determined amount to enable the implementation of variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement. The modification consisted of a 1mm hole being made through the centre of the token. A token that was modified in this way was called a 'super token' as it was the only one exchangeable for back-up reinforcement at the conclusion of the variable ratio sessions. The tokens and super tokens were identical except for this 1mm hole. Prior to phase 2, super tokens and ordinary tokens were mixed to provide the requirements of different schedules of variable ratio reinforcement and placed in separate containers. Specifically, super tokens and tokens were mixed in the ratio of 4:1 for the VR 80% condition; in the ratio of 2:1 for the VR 66% condition; in the ratio 1:2 for the VR 33% condition; and in the ratio

1:4 for the VR 20% condition.

The procedure with the use of tokens and super tokens ensured that the interaction between the quizmaster and the respondents was constant across all conditions and it did not involve any cues being given to the quizmaster by the recorder as was the case in Experiment III. When super tokens were being used the quizmaster could not distinguish them from ordinary tokens by touch and it was only after a token was received by a respondent from the quizmaster could he tell whether the token was a super token or an ordinary token.

In the 16 weeks of phase 2, therefore, the ordinary token lost its value as a reinforcer. It continued to have no value in phase 3, which was appropriate as this was an extinction condition. But, as already mentioned, by continuing to dispense tokens the quizmaster was maintaining a standard pattern of interaction with members of each group.

Patients were not allowed to retain tokens from one session to another; all tokens were exchanged at the end of each session. This was checked by comparing the number of responses recorded by the observer with the number of tokens each patient handed in.

At the beginning of each phase the quizmaster gave different instructions as appropriate. Prior to the first phase of continuous token reinforcement, he explained

to the subjects that by participating in the quiz sessions and giving relevant answers they could earn tokens which would be exchangeable at the end of each sessions for cigarettes, chocolate and sweets, on the same basis as earlier sessions. What constituted a relevant answer was the same as for Experiment III, the only difference being that responses to designated letters were not restricted to any one topic.

In phase 2 of the experiment the introduction of the four VR schedules was made with the following instructions which were given to each group in turn:

"This morning we carry on as usual, but from now on we will have a mixture of super tokens and ordinary tokens, the super tokens being those with holes pierced through the centre of the token. From now on it is only the super tokens which can be exchanged for cigarettes and chocolate, which are the same price as before. The ordinary tokens have no value. We might call this a lucky dip system, just to add a bit of variety to what we have been doing so far. Do you all understand this new procedure?"

These instructions were repeated in paraphrased form at the beginning of each session.

In phase 3, before the introduction of non-contingent reinforcement, the following instructions were given:

"This morning there will be a change in the proceedings. At the end of the session each person present will receive either four cigarettes or two bars of chocolate. Ordinary tokens will be given out as usual but they will have no value. They will just show you how many words you have thought of. Do you all understand this new procedure?"

This instruction also was repeated in paraphrased form at the beginning of each session. To answer any queries about the tokens with the holes used in the previous phase, the standard reply was: "The super tokens are being counted up at present and so we cannot use them".

An attempt was made by the quizmaster to keep instructions as neutral as possible with regard to imparting information to patients about the various reinforcement contingencies. The confounding effects of instructions on performance is well known: Agras, Leitenberg, Wincze, Butz and Callahan (1970); Ayllon and Azrin (1964); Ayllon, Simon and Wildman (1975); Baron, Kaufman and Stauber (1969); Bassett, Blanchard and Koshland (1975); Evans and Spradlin (1966); Frazier (1973); Herman and Tramontana (1971); Kazdin (1971a, 1971b, 1973b); Masters and Blanch (1969); Meichenbaum (1969); Skinner (1963); Suchotliff, Greaves, Stecker and Berke (1970); Winkler (1969); Zimmerman, Zimmerman and Russell (1969);

Two recorders were present during the first five weeks of this study. As in Experiment III they sat at opposite ends of the semi-circle of patients. Inter-observer reliability was calculated by dividing the number of agreements on responses emitted by the patients, by the number of agreements plus disagreements in the same way as in Experiment II and Experiment III. In phase 1 of this study reliability coefficients ranged from 95.3% to 100%,

with an average of 98.3%.

Because the reliability figures were high and the observers were experienced, reliability checks were taken only intermittently during phase 2 and phase 3. Two recorders were present for 22% of the sessions in these phases and agreement ranged from 92.2% to 100%, with an average of 98%.

A separate reliability check was available when only one observer (the author) was present as the number of responses recorded could be compared with the number of tokens collected by each patient at the end of every session and tokens were dispensed in all sessions.

### 6.3 Results

Inter-observer reliability was in the high nineties: details are given at the end of the previous section (see 6.2, Method).

25 of the patients on the ward participated in the quiz session, as specified above (see 6.2, Method: Subjects, for details, and Appendix E for the raw data). All were patients who made responses in Experiment III.

This study was designed to test the effect of variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement on the verbal responding of long-stay psychiatric patients. But before the effect of the schedules themselves was examined, it was necessary to determine that the groups being studied were behaving consistently, as it was not clear from Experiment III whether or not Group I was behaving atypically. Therefore, analyses were carried out on the behaviour of the four groups in each of the conditions of reinforcement.



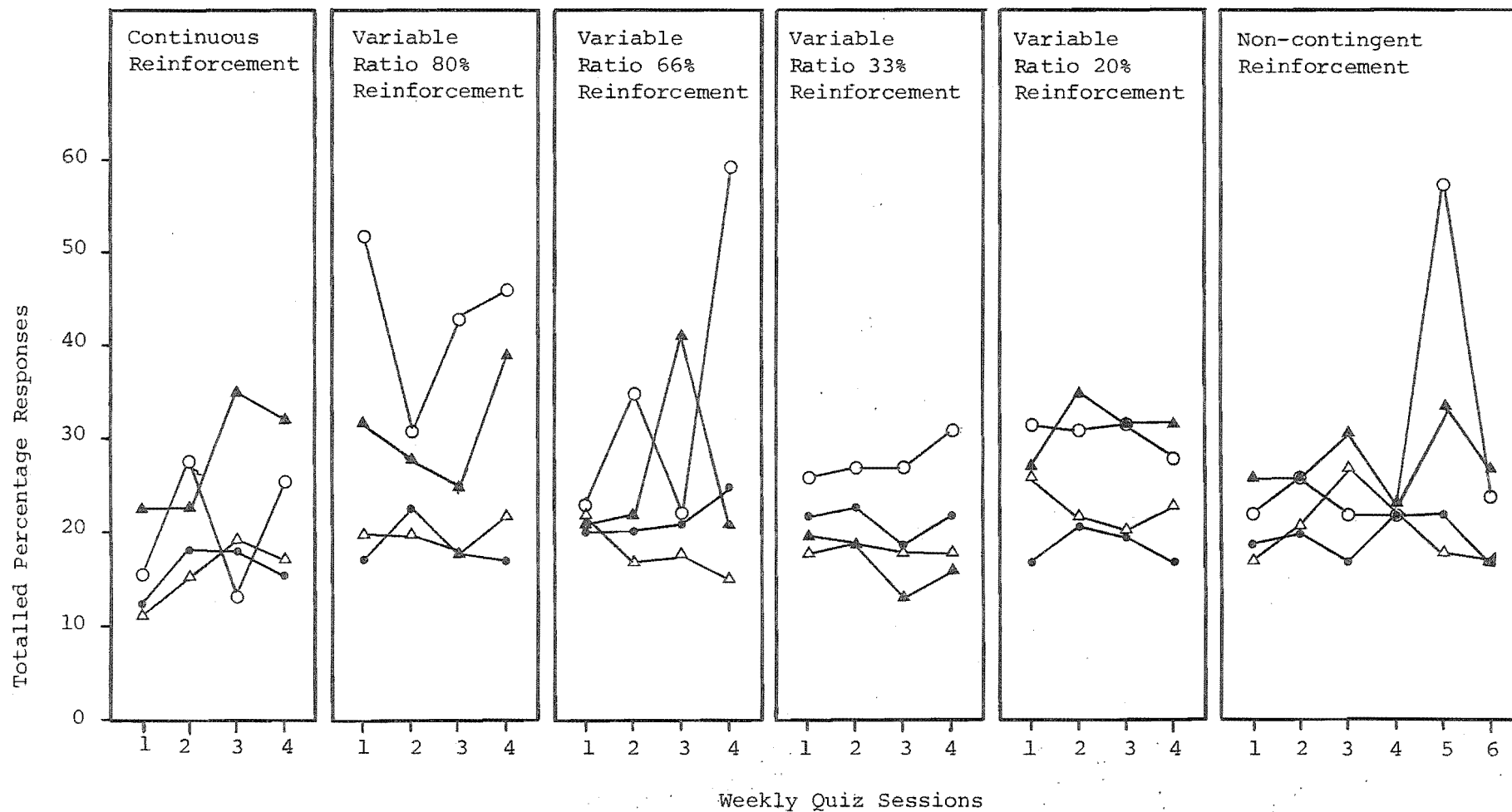


Figure 8. Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to differing Schedules of Token Reinforcement. (Continuous, Variable Ratio and Non-Contingent)

Group I (N = 5) ●—●  
 Group II (N = 8) ○—○  
 Group III (N = 7) ▼—▼  
 Group IV (N = 5) ▽—▽

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in  
Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement.

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	12,427.96	3	4,142.65	0.633*
Exptl. Error	137,375.00	21	6,541.67	
Total	149,802.96	24		

$$*F_{.99} (3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 14.39$$

$$F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 16

Kruskal-Wallis One-Way Analysis of Variance by Ranks for Verbal Responses  
of 25 Patients in Four Groups to Continuous Token Reinforcement.

Groups	Sums of Ranks				df	H	p.
	I	II	III	IV			
	91	91	86	57	3	3.36	>.3

Table 17

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in  
Four Groups to 80% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement.

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	25,018.47	3	8,339.49	1.239*
Exptl. Error	141,318.47	21	6,729.45	
Total	166,336.94	24		

$$*F_{.99} (3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 8.35$$

$$F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 18

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to  
66% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	31,315.31	3	10,438.44	1.036*
Exptl. Error	211,554.73	21	10,074.03	
Total	242,870.04	24		

$$*F_{.99}(3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 8.35$$

$$F_{\max.99}(k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 19

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups  
to 33% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement.

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	31,950.48	3	10,650.16	1.070*
Exptl. Error	209,105.26	21	9.957.39	
Total	241,055.74	24		

$$*F_{.99}(3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 7.70$$

$$F_{\max.99}(k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 20

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to  
20% Variable Ratio Token Reinforcement

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	32,194.97	3	10,731.66	1.650*
Exptl. Error	136,606.90	21	6,505.09	
Total	168,801.87	24		

$$*F_{.99} (3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 8.62$$

$$F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 21

One Way Analysis of Variance for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients in Four Groups to  
Non-Contingent Reinforcement

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Groups	67,970.69	3	22,656.90	0.946*
Exptl. Error	502,873.57	21	23,946.36	
Total	570,844.26	24		

$$*F_{.99} (3,21) = 4.87$$

$$\text{Homogeneity: } F_{\max} = 5.38$$

$$F_{\max.99} (k=4, df=7) = 14.5$$

Table 22



One Way Analysis of Variance (Repeated Measures) for Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Differing Schedules of Token Reinforcement, (Continuous, Variable Ratio and Non-Contingent).

Source	SS	df	MS	F
Between Patients	1,102,389.89	24	45,932.91	
Within Patients	136,572.76	125	1,092.58	
Between Schedules	13,841.21	5	2,768.24	2.71*
Exptl. Error	122,731.55	120	1,022.76	
Total	1,238,962.65	149		

$$*F_{.95} (5,120) = 2.29$$

$$F_{.99} (5,120) = 3.17$$

Table 23

Differences between Pairs of Mean Verbal Responses of 25 Patients to Differing Schedules of Token Reinforcement (Continuous, Variable Ratio, and Non-Contingent) Tested by the Newman-Keuls Method for Repeated Measures.

Schedules	CRF	VR80%	VR20%	NCR	VR33%	VR66%
Totals	2436.50	2929.50	3001.01	3067.63	3100.50	3157.00
CRF	2436.50	-	493.00*	564.51*	631.13*	664.00*
VR80%	2929.50	-	71.51	138.13	171.00	227.50
VR20%	3001.01		-	66.62	99.49	155.99
NCR	3067.63			-	32.87	89.37
VR33%	3100.50				-	56.50
VR66%	3157.00					-
$\sqrt{n^{MS}_{res}} = 159.9$				*p<.05		
$q_{.95} (r,120)$	2.80		3.36	3.69	3.92	4.10
$q_{.95} (r,120)$	447.72		537.26	590.03	626.80	655.59
$q_{.99} (r,120)$	3.70		4.20	4.50	4.71	4.87
$q_{.99} (r,120)$	591.63		671.58	719.55	753.12	778.70

Table 24

For display purposes only the responses were converted to percentages for each subject and then totalled for each group for each of the 26 sessions (see Figure 8) in the same manner as for Experiments I, II and III. The group results were graphed to provide comparisons for each condition of reinforcement: phase 1 (CRF schedule) and phase 3 (NCR schedule) results are in consecutive order and the results of phase 2 (VR schedules) are in consecutive order within each schedule for the separate groups. But within phase 2 the order between schedules has been rearranged with the schedules presented in decreasing magnitude of VR token reinforcement.

Table 16 shows that there was no significant difference between Group I, Group II, Group III or Group IV with regard to verbal responses made to continuous token reinforcement. The data were analysed by means of a one-way analysis of variance for unequal sample sizes but the null hypothesis with regard to homogeneity of variance was not supported and so a non-parametric analysis was made. However, the Kruskal-Wallis one-way analysis of variance by ranks also failed to show a significant difference between the groups with regard to verbal responses to continuous

token reinforcement, i.e., this supported the results of the questionable parametric analysis that was first conducted. (See Table 17).

Table 18 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance for unequal sample sizes for the verbal responding of the four groups of patients to VR 80% token reinforcement. The result is not significant and the criterion of homogeneity of variance was met.

Table 19 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance with unequal sample sizes for the verbal responses of the four groups of patients to VR 66% token reinforcement. The result is not significant and the criterion of homogeneity of variance was met.

Table 20 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance for unequal sample sizes for the verbal responses of the four groups of patients to VR 33% token reinforcement. The result is not significant and the criterion of homogeneity of variance was met.

Table 21 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance for unequal sample sizes for the verbal responses of the four groups of patients to VR 20% token reinforcement. The result is not significant and the criterion of homogeneity of variance was met.

Table 22 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance for unequal sample sizes for verbal responses of the four groups of patients to non-contingent reinforcement.

The result is not significant and the criterion of homogeneity of variance was met.

Thus there was no difference between Groups I, II, III and IV in their responding irrespective of the type of schedule of reinforcement, i.e., the results could be treated as though they were repeated measures (4) on the same subjects. As there were no differences between the groups it was possible to test for differences between schedules ignoring groups as neither Group I nor any other group was atypical, and the results with regard to phase 2 (i.e., VR schedules) were balanced for order effect.

Table 23 shows the results of a one-way analysis of variance (repeated measures) for verbal responses of 25 patients to the differing schedules of token reinforcement (continuous, variable ratio, and non-contingent). The results are significant ( $p < .05$ ). These results were then tested by the Newman-Keuls method for repeated measures to discover where the significant differences lay. As Table 24 shows all schedules of VR token reinforcement together with the condition of non-contingent reinforcement significantly differ from continuous token reinforcement but they do not otherwise differ between themselves. In effect, this analysis supports hypothesis 1 and hypothesis 3, but does not support hypothesis 2.

The results show that variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement generate higher levels of responding than continuous reinforcement. In addition, not only is resistance to extinction demonstrated but the rate of responding during extinction was in fact higher than in the initial period of continuous reinforcement.

#### 6.4 Discussion

The aim of this study was to test the effect of variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement on the verbal behaviour of long-stay psychiatric patients. The first hypothesis was supported, namely that variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement would generate higher rates of responding than a continuous reinforcement schedule. The second hypothesis, however, was not supported: the differing ratio schedules did not produce differences in the rate of responding as expected. It was predicted that the rate of responding would be inversely related to the size of the schedule but this was not the case. A number of reasons may be suggested as to why this happened:

First, the size of the groups was relatively small, especially when the actual numbers responding in each are considered. In Group I only five patients out of ten responded; in Group II eight patients out of nine responded; in Group III seven patients out of nine responded; and in Group IV only five patients out of nine

responded. It was likely that a high degree of variability in response rate within each group would be produced. This in fact happened as there were high, low, and non-responders in each group and this was the same for each group.

Second, the subjects had a long history of varied token reinforcement and it could have been the effect of this which maintained the level of responses at a high rate through both phases 2 and 3.

Third, it could be that four sessions each with the different amounts of variable ratio token reinforcement were insufficient for the patients to make a discrimination between the schedules.

The third hypothesis was supported, i.e., that resistance to extinction would be shown following variable ratio schedules of token reinforcement. This resistance to extinction may, however, have been the result in part anyway of unprogrammed reinforcement. It is likely that social reinforcement played a part in maintaining the attendance of some of the non-responders at the group sessions over several months; it also appeared to affect the behaviour of the high responders who interacted in a way that did not occur before Experiment I started. It could be that Experiment I and Experiment II were effective in 'priming the pump of social interaction' and that subsequently the patients found the social nature

of the token reinforcement sessions intrinsically reinforcing. It could also be that the social activity of the token sessions was a highlight of the week, regardless of how much back-up reinforcement could be earned with tokens. Barton (1972), for instance found that tokens were more reinforcing than candy even when they were used to purchase the same sort of candy as was used as a primary reinforcer. Barton's study was with retardates but also with 'normals', Weiner (1972) found that subjects responded at a higher rate to a fixed ratio schedule on a button-pressing task with tokens plus money back-up than with tokens plus a larger amount of non-contingent money.

Few studies have attempted to assess the separate contribution of social reinforcement operating in a token system and as Ribes-Ineste, Duran, Evans, Felix, Rivera and Sanchez (1973, p.128) comment: "the importance of tokens may be related not to the control of the individual who receives them as reinforcers, but to the scheduling of the behaviour of those who provide social reinforcement in the framework of a token system".

To conclude: clinically the study was a success in that a high rate of verbal responding in previously unresponsive patients was both maintained and increased. Experimentally, two of the three hypotheses were supported but it is likely that unprogrammed reinforcement as well as the scheduled token reinforcement was affecting the behaviour of the patients.



CHAPTER 7

DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

The four experiments reported in this thesis provided some expected and some unexpected results. The main unexpected result was resistance to extinction following continuous token reinforcement in Experiment III. However, a similar phenomenon has been reported in unpublished work by Winkler (1969, p.262): "The failure to find deterioration in the group of behaviours not given partial reinforcement is inconsistent with the previous work reported in this thesis and with Ayllon and Azrin (1965)". (The behaviours referred to were self-care behaviours). He also reports an unpublished study by Sheppard and Winkler (1969) (but gives no data) of a classroom token system in which although no partial reinforcement was given prior to extinction the children's behaviour did not deteriorate markedly during the three weeks of non-reinforcement. He also reports that Ingham, Andrews and Winkler (1969) found that stutterers maintained their gains after leaving a token system even though they had not received partial reinforcement. Presumably unprogrammed reinforcement is operating in each case.

In the present thesis the unprogrammed reinforcement is likely to have been the social reinforcement provided by the quiz sessions once responding had been established with the use of token reinforcement. This social reinforcement would also have tended to mask the effect of ratio size on both response rate and resistance to extinction. In order to test this, subjects could be tested on their own in a manner similar to studies carried out by Weiner,

but even here unexpected results have been reported, e.g., Weiner (1972) found higher response rates on a button pressing task with tokens (points) dispensed on an FR schedule with money back-up than tokens with non-contingent money, even when the amount of money dispensed non-contingently was the greater.

It is not clear what the contribution of unprogrammed reinforcement was to the results of Experiment III and Experiment IV, but it is clear that clinically the studies were a success. The results of the four studies cannot be compared precisely as the nature of the stimulus conditions was different in each experiment and the length of time per session was one hour in Experiments I and II as compared with half an hour in Experiments III and IV. However, if the stimulus conditions are regarded as similar and response rates are adjusted as for half hour sessions the response rate during the extinction period of Experiment IV was ten times greater than for the baseline period of Experiment I and five times greater than for the final session of continuous token reinforcement of Experiment I.

Finally, in the studies reported in this thesis, the verbal behaviour of long-stay psychiatric patients was dramatically changed by token reinforcement but the effect of differing ratio schedules was not demonstrated.



APPENDIX A

THE OPERANT CONDITIONING OF VERBAL BEHAVIOUR

A.1. Theoretical Considerations

The controversy which followed Skinner's publication of Verbal Behavior (1957) is reminiscent of the debate at Oxford in the 1890s after Darwin had published Origin of the Species (1890). On that occasion Bishop Wilberforce's argument supporting the 'special creation' position was demolished by Thomas Huxley who defended Darwin's views. In the modern parallel Chomsky (1959) adopts a 'special creation' view of verbal behaviour and MacCorquodale (1970) defends Skinner's position. But at that point the comparison breaks down for as Skinner himself sees no need, apparently, to refute Chomsky, Chomsky and his followers consider they have won the debate, and MacCorquodale has been ignored. Greene (1972) seeks to clarify Chomsky's views and Chomsky (1973) himself is critical of Skinner's more general position as expressed in Beyond Freedom and Dignity, (Skinner, 1971). This is discussed by Owens, Oxford and MacKrell (1975). However, Skinner (1974) in About Behaviorism, restates the operant position on verbal behaviour and ignores Chomsky and also those like Suppes (1969) who gave Skinner support from an unexpected quarter.

The basis of the difference between Chomsky and Skinner is theoretical; it concerns the acquisition of language and it is not an issue that will be

discussed here. What follows is an examination of the empirical evidence relating to the operant conditioning of verbal behaviour.

## A.2. Empirical Findings

The experimental control of verbal behaviour has been reported in a number of studies and books:

Barton (1970)	MacCorquodale (1970)
Brodsky (1967)	Meichenbaum and Cameron (1973)
Bryan and Kapche (1967)	Meichenbaum and Goodman (1969a)
Buss and Gerjuoy (1958)	Meichenbaum and Goodman (1969b)
Buss, Gerjuoy and Zusman (1958)	Meichenbaum and Goodman (1971)
Chapman, Chapman and Miller (1964)	Owens, Oxford and MacKrell (1975)
Cohen and Cohen (1960)	Peterson (1956)
Cohen, Kalish, Thurston and Cohen (1954)	Premack (1970)
Copeland (1963)	Rattan and Chapman (1973)
Das (1970)	Robinson and Lewinsohn (1973a)
Green and Marlatt (1972)	Robinson and Lewinsohn (1973b)
Hanaway and Barlow (1975)	Sherman and Baer (1969)
Hartman (1955)	Shearn, Sprague and Rosenzweig (1961)
Herman and Tramontana (1971)	Spielberger (1965)
Holz and Azrin (1966)	Spielberger and De Nike (1966)
Ince (1968a)	Staats (1972)
Ince (1968b)	
Lane and Shinkman (1963)	

A further and larger range of studies has been concerned with verbal conditioning in a wider sense, i.e., the modification of essentially normal verbal behaviour in normals, neurotics and psychotics to demonstrate that operant conditioning principles were at work in the modification of verbal behaviour in those who may be considered to have already acquired a verbal repertoire. A major interest has been to see to what extent treatment procedures such as psychotherapy may be understood as verbal conditioning exercises. One particular issue which is still not satisfactorily resolved is the question of awareness in verbal conditioning. Studies of this issue have been reported by:

Adam and Paul (1973)	Mandel and Goodstein (1969)
Dixon and Oakes (1965)	Mikulas (1970)
Ells (1967)	Miller (1967)
Greenspoon and Brownstein (1967)	Miller and Minten (1972)
Hersen (1968)	Oakes (1967)
Kanfer and McBrearty (1961)	Oakes (1970)
Krasner (1967)	Rosenfeld and Baer (1969)
Levin (1961)	Rosenfeld and Baer (1970)
Loeber and Weisman (1975)	Sidowski (1954)
	Simkins (1963)
	Spielberger (1962)

There are many other studies where awareness has not been the issue:

Miscellaneous Studies of Verbal Conditioning

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Beech and Adler (1963)                        | Heckel, Wiggins and Salzberg (1962)        |
| Binder, McConnell and Sjöholm (1957)          | Hekmat (1971)                              |
| Carroll, Kossuth and Rogers (1971)            | Heller and Marlatt (1969)                  |
| Davison and Kirkwood (1968)                   | Hildrum and Brown (1956)                   |
| De Nike and Spielberger (1963)                | Hilford (1974)                             |
| Dinoff, Horner, Kurpiewski and Timmons (1960) | Johannsen and Campbell (1964)              |
| Di Vittis (1965)                              | Johns and Quay (1962)                      |
| Ebner (1965)                                  | Kanfer (1954)                              |
| Eysenck (1959)                                | Kanfer (1968)                              |
| Ferguson and Buss (1960)                      | Krasner (1958b)                            |
| Finley and Staats (1967)                      | Krasner (1962)                             |
| Gelder (1968)                                 | Krasner (1965)                             |
| Gelfand (1962)                                | Krasner, Knowles and Ullmann (1965)        |
| Goodkin (1969)                                | Krasner and Ullmann (1958)                 |
| Grant, Hake and Hornseth (1951)               | Krasner, Ullmann and Fisher (1964)         |
| Greenspoon (1951)                             | Krasner, Ullmann, Weiss and Collins (1961) |
| Greenspoon (1956)                             | Krasner, Weiss and Ullmann (1961)          |
| Grossberg (1956)                              | Lapuc and Harmatz (1970)                   |
| Gupta (1970)                                  | Letchworth (1963)                          |
| Gupta (1973)                                  | Leventhal (1958)                           |
| Gutierrez and Eisenman (1971)                 | Lilliston (1972)                           |
| Hall (1958)                                   | Locke (1969a)                              |
| Hartlage (1970)                               | Locke (1969b)                              |
|   | McNair (1957)                              |

- Mandler (1956)
- Marlatt (1970)
- Marlatt (1972)
- Matarazzo, Saslow and Pareis (1960)
- Panek (1966)
- Pawlicki, Miller and Haley (1973)
- Persons (1968)
- Philips and Agnew (1953)
- Portnoy and Salzinger (1964)
- Postman and Sassenrath (1961)
- Quay (1959)
- Quay and Hunt (1965)
- Rickard, Dignam and Horner (1960)
- Rickard and Dinoff (1962)
- Robertson (1958)
- Robertson (1961)
- Rogers (1960)
- Salzinger (1969)
- Salzinger and Pisoni (1958)
- Salzinger, Pisoni and Feldman (1960)
- Salzinger and Portnoy (1964)
- Salzinger, Portnoy and Feldman (1964)
- Salzinger, Salzinger, Portnoy, Eckman, Bacon, Deutsch and Zubin (1962)
- Sapolsky (1960)
- Scott (1957)
- Simkins and West (1966)
- Slechta, Gwynn and Peoples (1963)
- Somner (1967)
- Sullivan and Calvin (1959)
- Taffel (1952)
- Taffel (1955)
- Tobias (1960)
- Tracey, Briddell and Wilson (1974)
- Truax (1966)
- True (1962)
- Ullmann (1970)
- Ullmann, Forsman, Kenny, McInnis, Unikel and Zeisset (1965)
- Ullmann, Krasner and Collins (1961)
- Ullmann, Krasner and Edinger (1964)
- Verplanck (1955)
- Vestre (1965)
- Vogler and Ault (1969)
- Wall and Campbell (1970)
- Weiss, Krasner and Ullmann (1960)
- Weiss, Krasner and Ullmann (1963)
- Weiss, Ullmann and Krasner (1960)



Williams and Blanton (1968)                      Wilson and Verplanck (1956)

On the basis of the above studies it may be said that whatever the origins of verbal behaviour it is clear that it may be maintained and modified by operant conditioning principles. The majority of the above studies have as their starting point research carried out initially by Verplanck (1955). Azrin, Holz, Ulrich and Goldiamond (1961) carried out a replication of it which raised the damaging suggestion that perhaps the original study by Verplanck was suspect. The Azrin et al (1961) study has been largely overlooked as the editor of the Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis pointed out when he reprinted it in 1973. The reprint, however, seems to have suffered the same fate. For more detailed reviews of studies on verbal conditioning see Inglis (1966); Kanfer (1958); Krasner (1958a); Salzinger (1959); Stieper, Ells, Farkas and Caplan (1972); and Williams (1964). The most recent review, by Stieper et al (1972) is rightly critical of many of the investigations reported.

They make an important point:

"There is a difference between defining rewards a priori and empirically establishing them as reinforcing - a distinction rarely observed in this sample of experiments."

(Experiment II of this thesis is concerned with the establishment of tokens as conditioned reinforcers.)

Studies of the acquisition of speech in non-verbal  
children by operant conditioning

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Ayllon and Kelly (1974)                      | Guess, Sailor, Rutherford and Baer (1968)       |
| Baer and Guess (1971)                        | Hall (1970)                                     |
| Barnett, Pryer and Ellis (1959)              | Hewett (1965)                                   |
| Bartlett, Ora, Brown and Butler (1971)       | Hingten, Bandura and De Meyer (1965)            |
| Barton (1972)                                | Hingten, Sanders and De Meyer (1965)            |
| Barton (1973)                                | Hingten and Trost (1966)                        |
| Borus, Greenfield, Siegel and Daniels (1973) | Jackson and Wallace (1974)                      |
| Bricker and Bricker (1972)                   | Jacobson, Bernal and Lopez (1973)               |
| Buddenhagen (1971)                           | Kerr, Meyerson and Michael (1965)               |
| Colligan and Bellamy (1968)                  | Koegel and Rincover (1974)                      |
| Clark and Sherman (1975)                     | Lane (1960)                                     |
| Cook and Adams (1966)                        | Lovaas (1961)                                   |
| Drash, Caldwell and Leobowitz (1970)         | Lovaas (1964a)                                  |
| Frisch and Shumaker (1974)                   | Lovaas (1964b)                                  |
| Garcia (1974)                                | Lovaas (1964c)                                  |
| Garcia, Baer and Firestone (1971)            | Lovaas (1968)                                   |
| Garcia, Guess and Byrnes (1973)              | Lovaas, Berberich, Perloff and Schaeffer (1966) |
| Gray and Fygetakis (1968)                    | Lovaas, Koegel, Simmons and Long (1973)         |
| Guess (1969)                                 | Lutzker and Sherman (1974)                      |
| Guess and Baer (1973a)                       | MacAulay (1968)                                 |
| Guess and Baer (1973b)                       | McClure (1968)                                  |
| Guess, Rutherford and Twichell (1969)        | MacCubrey (1971)                                |

- |  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| McReynolds (1970)                                      | Schell, Stark and Giddan (1967)    |
| McReynolds and Huston (1971)                           | Schumacher and Sherman (1970)      |
| Martin, England, Kaprowsky, Kilgour and Pilek (1968)   | Sloane, Johnston and Harris (1968) |
| Marshall and Hegrenes (1970)                           | Stark, Giddan and Meisel (1968)    |
| Picaizen, Berger, Baronofsky, Nichols and Karen (1969) | Steeves, Martin and Pear (1970)    |
| Rheingold, Gerwitz and Ross (1959)                     | Stevens-Long and Rasmussen (1974)  |
| Risley and Wolf (1967)                                 | Sulzbacher and Costello (1970)     |
| Sailor (1971)  | Twardosz and Baer (1973)           |
| Sailor, Guess and Baer (1973)                          | Wheeler and Sulzer (1970)          |
| Salzinger, Feldman, Cowan and Salzinger (1965)         | Whitman, Burish and Collins (1972) |
|  | Wolf, Risley and Mees (1964)       |

Reviews of the field of speech acquisition in non-verbal children are provided by Harris (1975) and Hartung (1970). As Harris (1975, p.574) points out under the umbrella term non-verbal are subsumed a number of different populations: "The diagnostic labels include autism, childhood schizophrenia, dysphasia, mental retardation, and brain damage." She also points out that the subjects vary in IQ estimates from "untestable" to normal potential and vary in level of functional speech: some being echolalic, some mute who have never talked, some mute who have talked and others with limited speech. But overall the aim of these studies of children is the

production and maintenance of functional speech. Harris (1975, p.570) gives a good description of typical procedures used:

Following initial training on a continuous reinforcement schedule, reinforcement is typically shifted to an intermittent schedule ... This shift is critical because maintenance in the natural environment is almost always on an intermittent basis. The importance of using different kinds of reinforcement in different phases of training was suggested by McReynolds (1970), who demonstrated that primary reinforcers were more effective than social reinforcers during the initial phases of learning a verbal behavior but that once the behavior was established, social reinforcement was sufficient to maintain the response.

The use of token systems and intermittent schedules of reinforcement is pertinent to this thesis and the studies using them are discussed above in sections 2.6 and 2.8. It is, however, worth pointing out here that many of the studies using intermittent schedules do so for practical purposes and the rationale behind their use is not given and the relative effectiveness of different types of intermittent schedules is not investigated.

The production of functional speech has been the concern of investigators in another field, that of subjects whose speech is dysfluent. Studies have been carried out in which operant principles have been used in the design of treatment programmes, in the main for stuttering, e.g.,

Alford and Ingham (1969)

Bennett (1974)

Andrews and Ingham (1972)

Brady (1968)

Browning (1967)	Quist and Martin (1967)
Case (1960)	Rickard and Mundy (1965)
Egolf, Shames and Blind (1971)	Rosso (1972)
Flanagan, Goldiamond and Azrin (1958)	Russell, Clark and Van Sommers (1968)
Goldiamond (1965)	Ryan (1971)
Holland (1967)	Ryan and Van Kirk (1974)
Ingham (1971)	Shames (1969)
Ingham and Andrews (1973a)	Shames (1970)
Ingham and Andrews (1973b)	Shames and Sherrick (1965)
Ingham, Andrews and Winkler (1972)	Shaw and Shrum (1972)
Jones and Azrin (1969)	Siegel (1970)
Leach (1969)	Siegel, Lenske and Broen (1969)
Marshall and Watts (1975)	Starkweather (1973)
Martin (1968)	Walton and Black (1958)
Martin and Siegel (1966)	Webster (1970)
Perkins (1973)	Wohl (1970)
	Wolpe (1969)

Reviews of the field are provided by Ingham and Andrews (1973c), Van Riper (1970) and Yates (1963). And, as with other studies already referred to in this Appendix, those involving the use of either intermittent schedules or tokens are discussed above in sections 2.6 and 2.8

The great bulk of studies dealing with the manipulation of verbal behaviour in the classroom have involved the use of tokens and these are cited in Table 3.

There are also subjects whose disability makes them close to the population sampled in the experiments reported in this thesis, i.e., those who for one reason or another are mute. One group, usually children, are described as being electively mute or as Harris (1975, p.565) puts it, "these subjects have a full repertoire of responses but have difficulty identifying the discriminative stimuli for speech." Studies in this field have been reported by:

Blake and Moss (1967)	Shaw (1971)
Halpern, Hammond and Cohen (1971)	Sluckin and Jehu (1969)
Nolan and Pence (1970)	Van Der Kooy and Webster (1975)
Reid, Hawkins, Kreutzer, McNeal, Phelps, Reid and Mees (1967)	Wulbert, Nyman, Snow and Owen (1973)

A second group, also mute, are the psychologically disturbed or disabled, largely adult psychotics, who may be considered to have a full repertoire of responses but with whom it is unlikely that the major problem is the correct identification of discriminative stimuli for speech. Studies in this field have been reported by:

Baker (1970)	Hoyer, Kafer, Simpson and Hoyer (1974)
Baker (1971)	
Cliffe (1974a)	Isaacs, Thomas and Goldiamond (1960)
Cliffe (1974b)	Isaacs, Thomas and Goldiamond (1965)
Hamilton and Stephens (1967)	Kassorla (1968)

Sherman (1963)	Thomson, Fraser and McDougall (1974)
Sherman (1965)	
Sherman (1968)	Wilson and Walters (1966)

Finally, there are some studies with the aim of modifying psychotic speech, e.g.,

Anderson and Alpert (1974)	Meichenbaum (1969)
Ayllon and Haughton (1964)	Nydegger (1972)
Bartlett, Ora, Brown and Butler (1971)	Patterson and Teigen (1973)
Kazdin (1971a)	
Liberman, Teigen, Patterson and Baker (1973)	Wincze, Leitenberg and Agras (1972)
Lindsley (1959)	
Lindsley (1963)	

### A.3. Summary

Appendix A provides a brief survey of verbal behaviour from an operant point of view. Comprehensive references are provided for the topics of: experimental control of verbal behaviour; verbal conditioning of basically normal behaviour, with particular reference to the question of awareness; acquisition of speech in non-verbal children; production of functional speech in the dysfluent; verbal behaviour in the classroom; electively mute children; psychotically mute adults; and modification of psychotic speech. Verbal behaviour modified by token reinforcement is discussed in Chapter 2.8.

(Group I) *	Age	Years in Hospital	Diagnosis	Maintenance Medication
B,VS	63	34	Residual Schizophrenic	Thiothixene Procyclidine
B,FJ	57	13	Residual Schizophrenic	Veractil
D,S**	57	9	Chronic Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine
E,F	60	24	Residual Schizophrenic CVA (1971)	Melleril Anatenzol
F,BT	58	20	Residual Schizophrenic	Melleril
J,GC	62	3	Residual Schizophrenic (Leucotomy)	Melleril
McF, AJ	59	28	Chronic Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine
McI, DA	49	30	Residual Schizophrenic	Nortriptyline
S,RM	38	11	Mild mental retardation Antisocial personality	Chlorpromazine, Cogentin
Y,S**	55	(Admitted May 1972)	Korsakoff's psychosis	Nil
(Group II) *				
B,P**	50	1.5	Mental Retardation Epilepsy	Phenobarbitone
C,WG	38	23	Chronic Schizophrenic	Stelazine Procyclidine
C,G**	42	4	Epilepsy; Mental retardation	Phenobarbitone, Dilantin

#### APPENDIX B

PATIENTS' AGE, YEARS OF HOSPITALISATION, DIAGNOSIS AND MAINTENANCE MEDICATION AT 1st JANUARY 1972



Group II, ctd.	Age	Years in Hospital	Diagnosis	Maintenance Medication
D,CV	56	26	Schizophrenic	Haloperidol
H,N	50	20	Paranoid Schizophrenic	Haloperidol, Phenergan
K,CV	56	10	Borderline Mental Retard- ation; Epilepsy	Melleril
O'G, FM	55	22	Residual Schizophrenic	Stelazine, Veractil, Chlorpromazine
T,CR	42	22	Chronic Simple Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine, Procyclidine, Disipal
W,JH	44	7	Moderate Mental Retardation	Chlorpromazine
(Group III) *				
B,R	41	9	Epilepsy	Folic Acid, Dilantin, Phenobarbitone, Diazepam
B,G	62	32	Residual Schizophrenic	Melleril
C,J	55	34	Chronic Schizophrenic	Stelazine, Haloperidol, Cogentin
E,JAP	56	24	Chronic Schizophrenic	Stelazine, Nortriptyline, Chlorpromazine
H,LMC	51	3	Korsakoff Syndrome	Haloperidol, Cogentin
J,EV	61	28	Simple Schizophrenic Mental Retardation	Nil
M,GW	34	13	Chronic Schizophrenic	Fluphenazine, Cogentin, Veractil
S,JA**	59	3	"Psychosis" Epilepsy	Nil
W,JF	78	4	Involutional paraphrenia	Melleril

Appendix B, ctd.

(Group IV) *	Age	Years in Hospital	Diagnosis	Maintenance Medication
B,WE	57	34	Residual Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine
B,P	57	38	Chronic Schizophrenic (leucotomy)	Fluphenazine
E,EF	50	6	Borderline Mental Retardate Sexual Deviant	Fluphenazine
H,W	44	27	Borderline Mental Retardate	Nil
H,A	60	20	Epileptic	Phenobarbitone, Dilantin, Melleril, Cogentin
D,M	35	8	Chronic Schizophrenic	Stelazine, Cogentin
R,W	56	28	Paranoid Schizophrenic	Melleril
W,BG	52	30	Residual Schizophrenic (castrated)	Chlorpromazine, Stelazine, Cogentin
W,A**	57	20	Paranoid Schizophrenic	Thiothixene
("Group V") *				
B,LH	60	12	Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine
C,W	65	0.5	Korsakoff's Psychosis	Amitriptyline, Digoxin
J,JG	68	22	Paranoid Schizophrenic	Fluphenazine, Cogentin
J,IN	56	35	Residual Schizophrenic Brain damage	Haloperidol
T,AC	64	32	Paranoid Schizophrenic	Chlorpromazine
Y,CA	57	28	Catatonic Schizophrenic	Thiothixene, Cogentin, Tolbutamide
S,B	36	11	Epilepsy, brain damage	Chlorpromazine, Dilantin, Phenobarbitone, Tegretol, Folic Acid.

Appendix B, ctd.

\* Patients not in groups for Experiment I or Experiment II.

Data presentation provides ready comparison with Appendices C, D, E and F which contain the raw data on the performance of individuals across the four experiments. "Group V" are patients transferred from ward at the end or during Experiment I including one (S,B) who did not take part in the experiment.

\*\* Patients not living on ward during Experiment I

Appendix B, ctd

Experiment I: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data)

(Group I) *		NR1				CR1				NR2				CR2			
B,VS	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,FJ	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
D,S	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
E,F	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
F,BT	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
J,GC	0	0	0	0	0	3	3	0	0	0	1.5	1	1	0	0	0	0
McF, AJ	0	0	16.5	10.5	18.5	18	28	29.5	15.5	0	10.5	14.5	35	37	41	39.5	39.5
McI,DA	0	1	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
S,RM	0	0	0	0	0	0	25	22	2	0	0	0	6	0	0	0	0
Y,S	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(Group II) *																	
B,P	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
C,WG	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C,G	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
D,CV	5	12	19	39.5	14.5	8.5	28	13.5	19	17	21	26.5	28	33	26	35	35
H,N	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	19.5	22	0	0	28	31.5	22	23	54.5	54.5
K,CV	5	0	1	0	4	0	2	0	1	0	2	4.5	3	1	2	5	5
O'G,FM	11	5	18.5	7.5	1	0	9	7	4.5	10.5	9	8	19	19	14	19	19
T,CR	1	0	0	18.5	13	17.5	47	14.5	14	30	0	10.5	18.5	33	30	16	16
W,JH	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0.5	3.5	3	4	15	5	4.5	4.5

Appendix C

Experiment I: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data), continued

(Group III)*					CR1				NR2				CR2			
B,R	4	0	1	8.5	1	11.5	0	15	6	13.5	0	3.5	0	25	0	0.5
B,G	0	0	0	0	7	1	3	7	7	0	4.5	0	4	7	1	7.5
C,J	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
E,JAP	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
H,LMC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0
J,EV	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1.5	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,GW	25	5	18.5	15	20	3	3	26	9.5	7.5	13.5	0	0	39	9	19
S,JA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
W,JF	5	7	1	0	0	0	4	0	0	1	0.5	0.5	0	0	0	0
(Group IV)*																
B,WE	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,P	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,EF	0	0	9	0	13.5	7	16	27.5	6	9.5	16	6	4	26	31	27
H,WC	29	0	21.5	29.5	29.5	37.5	0	0	0	23	35.5	27	64.5	49	72	41.5
H,AC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,D	1	0	0	2.5	0	0	0	5.5	0	0	2	0	0	5	3	0
R,WA	82	8	24	12.5	14.5	11.5	9	47	4	4	30	13.5	42	4	25	14.5
W,BG	0	3	3	1.5	0	2	3	3	1	2	6.5	9	2	6	9	2
W,A	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Experiment I: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data), continued

("Group V")*		NR1				CR1				NR2				CR2			
B,LH	0	0	1	3		17	15	16	19.5	8.5	0	11	19	8	3	7	1
C,W**	-	-	-	-		-	-	4	3	10.5	14.5	17	9	10	3	15	4
J,JG**	1	1	2.5	0.5		0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
J,IN	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
T,AC**	11	7	13.5	15		8.5	5.5	9	16.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Y,CA	0	0	0	0		0	1	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1.5
S,B	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

NR1 No Reinforcement

NR2 No Reinforcement

CR1 Continuous (Token) Reinforcement

CR2 Continuous (Token) Reinforcement

\*Patients not in groups for Experiment I or Experiment II. Data presentation provides ready comparison of performance of individuals across all four experiments. "Group V" are patients transferred from ward at end or during Experiment I, i.e., they do not appear in Experiments II, III or IV.

\*\* Patients not included in analysis of data as not present for duration of experiment.  
Data also not analysed on patients who made fewer than 3 responses throughout experiment.

- - Not present on ward.

Experiment II: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data)

(Group I) *		NCR1					CR1-I			NCR2			CR2-D		
B,VS	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,FJ	0	0	0	0	0		10	9	4	0	0	0	13	11	23
D,S	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,F	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
F,BT	0	0	0	10	8		57	70	75	24	32.5	35.5	60	52	82
J,GC	0	11.5	1	21.5	25.3		63	45	50	48.4	45	36.5	59	62	73
McF,AJ	0	5.5	7.3	4.5	9.3		41	50	58	14.6	6.5	5.5	49	50	58
McI,DA	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
S,RM	13	7	6.6	7.5	4.3		36	30	31	6.6	2.5	0.5	17	25	22
Y,S	0	0	0	0	0		21	44	49	0	0	0.5	0	35	29
(Group II) *															
B,P	0.3	1.5	7.6	5	14		56	56	56	1.2	1.5	2	0	56	72
C,WG	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C,G	8.3	6.5	9.6	16.5	12.3		55	81	89	0.8	6.5	7	60	71	84
D,CV	37.6	27	48.3	34	27.6		51	48	56	27.4	21	8.5	54	50	0
H,N	0	16.5	18	5	4.3		68	86	93	8.4	13.5	8	71	80	79
K,CV	0	0	0	1.5	1.3		25	20	48	0	0	0	50	51	78
O'G,FM	1.6	3	0	0	0		26	45	51	0	0	1	44	61	62
T,CR	61.3	33.5	4	33.5	28		15	38	49	55	43	3.5	1	29	52
W.JH	1.6	1	1.3	1.5	13		51	38	89	20.4	3	10.5	23	28	84

Experiment II: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data), continued

(Group III) *		NCR1				CR1-I			NCR2			CR2-D		
B,R	0	0	14	5.5	14.3	66	94	93	4	10	54	86	92	81
B,G	0	6	0	0	0	8	5	1	0	0	0	9	0	1
C,J	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,JAP	0	0	0	0	0	22	10	22	0	0	0	4	12	22
H,LMC	9	14.5	15.3	16.5	27	33	22	65	38.6	33.5	37.5	56	49	75
J,EV	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,GW	3.6	6	0	8.5	7.3	14	16	17	9.7	15.5	5.5	9	13	42
S,JA	11.6	9.5	43,6	29	37.3	60	89	85	56.8	46	37.5	73	90	85
W,JF	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
(Group IV) *														
B,WE	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,P	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,EF	4	1	2.3	1	7.6	33	79	75	2.1	2	0	59	48	76
H,WC	14.6	28.5	53	45	47.6	77	71	86	31.4	34.5	37.5	67	66	92
H,AC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,D	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
R,WA	26	19.5	0	0	30	68	65	85	40.8	37.5	55	75	80	81
W,BG	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	2	0.4	1	0	0	5	0
W,A	0	0	0	0	0	22	29	14	0	1	2.5	25	27	38



Experiment II: Patients' Verbal Responses (Raw Data) continued

NCR1 Non-Contingent Reinforcement

NCR2 Non-Contingent Reinforcement

CR1-I Continuous (Token) Reinforcement - Immediate\*\*

CR2-D Continuous (Token) Reinforcement - Delayed \*\*

\*Patients not in groups for Experiment 1 or Experiment 2.

Data presentation provides ready comparison of performance  
of individuals across all four experiments.

Note: Data not analysed on patients who made fewer than  
3 responses throughout experiment.

\*\* Data in these two conditions were converted to be equivalent to  
100 stimulus questions which were given in the two non-contingent  
reinforcement conditions.

GROUP I	NCR			CR			CR			CR				NR		
B,VS	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,FJ	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
D,S	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,F	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
F,BT	17	26.5	22.5	27.5	23	25	21	23	19	23	13	24	25	28.5	26	24.5
J,GC	24	17	19.5	10	19	15	24	17	20	23	30	27	19	16	13	7
MCF,AJ	11.5	12.5	13	13.5	19	20	22	19	22	17	26	28	36	27	38.5	28.5
MCI,DA	0	0	0	0	2	4	12	10	8	5	7	2	0	0	0	0
S,RM	14.5	16	17	9	11	10	9	18	22	16	21	25	19	15	8	14
Y,S	31.5	38.5	45	20	14	23	25	22	25	14	18	25	34	48	43	57.5
GROUP II	NCR			CR			FR 66%			FR 66%				NR		
B,P	0	2	3	3.5	4	6	9	10	0	0	2	8	1	1	3	0
C,WG	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C,G	11	14	7	6	8	10	6	6	5	6	7	10	6	5	7	6
D,CV	49	45	35	27	24	22.5	29	34	25.5	32	32	31	34	57	70	62
H,N	8	0	32	35	36.5	43	44	40.5	46	35.5	39	47	33	39	27	29
K,CV	0	0	0	2	0	2	1	1	0	0	3	4	1	2	0	0
O'G,FM	9	17	20	13	9	19	17	17.5	22	11	19	11.5	14	16	10	3
T,CR	40	35	25	12	13	20.5	8.5	12	24	27	22	28	53	30	33	58
W,JH	0	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	0	2	3	0	0	1	0
GROUP III	NCR			CR			FR 33%			FR 33%				NR		
B,R	7	5	14	5	0	0	0	0	9	1	3	7	6	1	7	20
B,G	3	0.5	0	1	9	4.5	4	8.5	0	2	0	6	0	7	3.5	0
C,J	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,JAP	0	0	0	3	3	1	0	1	0	1	0	3	6.5	5	1	4
H,LMC	43	48	53	28	32	27	33	33	26	32	50	49	50	52	86	70.5
J,EV	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,GW	5	0	2	1	11	6	6.5	5	0	0	7	4	6	5	2.5	0
S,JA	29	27.5	30	17	17.5	24	17.5	21	31.5	36	24	24	38	28	25	25.5
W,JF	0	12.5	9	5	9.5	6	6	3	8	7	4	17.5	2	19	16	5
GROUP IV	NCR			CR			FR 66%			FR 33%				NR		
B,WE	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,P	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,EP	6	6.5	7	4	13	5	11.5	11.5	14	7	21	11	38	0	5.5	8.5
H,WC	39	35	24	36	26	29	23	31	35	46	42	61	54	68	59	53.5
H,AC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,D	0.5	0.5	2	4	0	4	0	5	6	4.5	5	11	9	0	8	0
P,WA	25	20	12	13	13	16	21	17	17	24	23.5	24	20	23.5	32	18.5
W,BG	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
W,A	19.5	26	10.5	7	12	19	11.5	11.5	21	31.5	20	47	28	46	48.5	44

NCR Non-Contingent Reinforcement FR 66% Fixed Ratio 66% (Token) Reinforcement NR No Reinforcement

CR Continuous (Token) Reinforcement FR 33% Fixed Ratio 33% (Token) Reinforcement

Note: Patients who made no responses throughout experiment excluded from data analyses.

# APPENDIX E EXPERIMENT III: PATIENTS' VERBAL RESPONSES (Raw Data)

GROUP I	CR				VR 80%				VR 20%				VR 66%				VR 33%				NCR					
B,VS	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,FJ	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
D,S	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,F	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
F,BT	26.5	31	23	33	29	27	33	20	36	33	33	38	25	-	28	45	45	36	31	22	40	40	35.5	26	42	31
J,GC	24	48.5	37.5	41	37	54	38	31.5	39	47	49	47	43	55	56	49	42	56	41.5	43	41	39	30	51	66	47
McF,AJ	27	32.5	35.5	29	35	47	49	44	48.5	58	52	34	58	66	54	70	47	64	55	68	36	43	39	51	25	28
McI,DA	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
S,RM	17.5	33.5	45	9	27	57	31	34	16	33	34	26	32	42	27	53	40	37	35	41	27	23	22	44	24	20
Y,S	31.5	45	46.5	54	54	56	41	54.5	52	52	47	35	72	61	73	50	66	64	33.5	65	61	77	63.5	66	87	57
GROUP II	CR				VR 20%				VR 80%				VR 33%				VR 66%				NCR					
B,P	0	0	0	0	3	6	8	6	0	6	11	7	5	0	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C,WG	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C,G	10.5	3	5	13	7	15	11	13	8.5	11	15	12	11	14	13	12	9	17	15	14.5	12	21	22	19	19	9
D,CV	35	40	42	53	35	32	39	33	63	47	70	56	39	32	55	42	52	49	46	49	42	32	32	37	26	34
H,N	33.5	25.5	38	32	50	34	32	9.5	11	28	52	68	45	37	37	72	50	68	65	66	56	60	62	62	47	71
K,CV	0	6	0	3	4	1	0	2	1	2	1	5	0	3	1	1	1	4	0	0	1	2	0	0	2	2
O'G,FM	20.5	22	20	27	31	28	33	22	24	18	40	33	26	34	47	43	30	39	34.5	48.5	15	8	18	24	25	23
T,CR	37.5	49.5	29	47	56	66	58	28	52.5	46	9	33	35	72	70	62	71	67	50.5	72	83	84	63	69	50	62
W,JH	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
GROUP III	CR				VR 33%				VR 66%				VR 20%				VR 80%				NCR					
B,R	2	20	19	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	17	17	17	17	2	9	7	6	11.5	0	5	6	6	2
B,G	3	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	6	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	4	0	0	1	0	2	1
C,J	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,JAP	1	4.5	8	1	7	2	4	1	14	10	10	9	12	16	17	10	15	19	17.5	16.5	16.5	22	22	16	22	26
H,LMC	52.5	84	72	92	80	85	89	44.5	71.5	54	60	60	65	73	50	55	55	56	44.5	60	37.5	55	22	22	45	45
J,EV	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,GW	0	0	8	32	9	16	9	16	17.5	14	8	11	16	35	30	15	18	18	13.5	13.5	15	10	31	13	9	6
S,JA	41	34.5	45	69	57	80	52	51.5	66	58	74	50	42	43	42	76	38	49	60.5	64	57.5	58	61	52	62	60
W,JF	7	4.5	11	0	18	11	0	17	8	11	10	12	6	11	7	19	11	17	13.5	10	13	26	12	18	19	16
GROUP IV	CR				VR 66%				VR 33%				VR 80%				VR 20%				NCR					
B,WE	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
B,P	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
E,EF	17	19.5	26	24	40	30	27	27	36	27	27	24	25	26	19	33	24	34	15.5	21	8	7	15	10	7	12
H,WC	39	37	63	72	68	59	73	68	54	75	92	89	68	79	74	71	88	63	76	70	70	77	99	99	103	147
H,AC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
M,D	2.5	8	5	5	4	5	6	5	4	4	4	4	4	5	4	5	11	8	6	6	4	8	8	13	9	8
R,WA	15.5	21.5	27	20	29	14	8	24	26	32	40	24	43	36	30	41	39	34	37.5	58	40	48	41	67	52	20
W,BG	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	11
W,A	31	23	56	39	57	42	48	9	42	46	16	42	47	44	46	59	66	47	58	60	52	54	99.5	-	-	-

CR Continuous (Token) Reinforcement VR 33% Variable Ratio 33% (Token) Reinforcement  
VR 80% Variable Ratio 80% (Token) Reinforcement VR 20% Variable Ratio 20% (Token) Reinforcement  
VR 66% Variable Ratio 66% (Token) Reinforcement NCR Non-Contingent Reinforcement

Note: Patients who made no response throughout the experiment were excluded from the data analysis. Also excluded were the responses of one Group IV patient (W,BG) who made a total of 11 responses all in the last few minutes of the final session under non-contingent reinforcement.

#### APPENDIX F EXPERIMENT IV: PATIENTS' VERBAL RESPONSES (Raw Data)

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ✓ Abrams, L., Hines, D., Pollack, D., Ross, M, Stubbs, A., & Polyot, C.J. Transferable tokens: increasing social interaction in token economies. Psychological Reports, 1974, 35 447-452.
- Adam, E.E., & Paul, R.J. Awareness in verbal operant conditioning: examination of performance quality changes. Journal of Psychology, 1973, 83, 31-40.
- Agras, W.S. (Ed) Behavior modification: Principles and clinical applications. Boston: Little, Brown, 1972.
- Agras, W., Leitenberg, H., Wincze, J., Butz, R., & Callahan, E. Comparison of the effect of instructions and reinforcement in the treatment of a neurotic/avoidance response: a single case experiment. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1970, 1, 53-58.
- ✓ Aitchison, R.A. A token-reinforcement system for large wards of institutionalized adolescents. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 5530-B.
- ✓ Aitchison, R.A., & Green, D.A. A token reinforcement system for large wards of institutionalized adolescents. Behavior Research and Therapy, 1974, 12, 181-190.
- ✓ Allen, D.J., & Magaro, P.A. Measures of change in token-economy programs. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1971 9, 311-318.
- Allen, K.E., Hart, B., Buell, J.S., Harris, F.R., & Wolf, M.M. Effects of social reinforcement on isolate behavior of a nursery school child. Child Development, 1964, 35 511-519.
- ✓ Altman, K.I., & Linton, T.E. Operant conditioning in the classroom setting: a review of the research. Journal of Educational Research, 1971, 64, 277-286.
- American Psychological Association, Committee on Ethical Standards in Psychological Research. Ethical principles in the conduct of research with human participants. Washington, D.C.: Author, 1973.
- Anderson, L.T., & Alpert, M. Operant analysis of hallucination frequency in a hospitalized schizophrenic. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1974, 5, 13-18.

- ✓ Andrews, G. Token reinforcement systems. Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry, 1971, 5, 134-136.
- Andrews, G., & Ingham, R.J. Stuttering: an evaluation of follow-up procedures for syllable-timed speech/token system therapy. Journal of Communication Disorders, 1972, 5, 307-319.
- ✓ Anker, J.M. Behavior modification in chronic schizophrenics. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1961, 25, 476-481.
- Anthony, W.A., Buell, G.J., Sharratt, S., & Althoff, M.E. Efficacy of psychiatric rehabilitation. Psychological Bulletin, 1972, 78, 447-456.
- ✓ Arann, L., Esposito, D., & Guiner, A. Token economy in an open psychiatric ward following a contingency management sequence. In W.J. Di Scipio (Ed.) The behavioral treatment of psychotic illness. New York: Behavioral Publications, 1974. Pp65-84.
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. Ward 113 research and service program: Staff orientation and procedure manual for administering the token-incentive program. Unpublished manuscript. Veterans Administration Hospital Menlo Park Division, Palo Alto, California, 1964(a).
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. Ward 113 program: incentives and costs: a manual for patients. Unpublished manuscript, Veterans Administration Hospital, Menlo Park Division, Palo Alto, California, 1964(b).
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. The token economy: Its utility and limitations. Paper presented at the meeting of the Western Psychological Association, Longbeach, California, April, 1966.
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. Experimental social innovation: Shaping the social system. Newsletter for Research in Psychology, (V.A. Center, Hampton, Va.) 1969, 11, 39-41.
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. Behavior innovation and persistence. Unpublished manuscript, University of Montana, 1971.
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M. Token economies come of age. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 646-654.
- ✓ Atthowe, J.M., & Krasner, L. The systematic application of contingent reinforcement procedures (token economy) in a large social setting: A psychiatric ward. American Psychologist, 1965, 20, 591. (Abstract)

- ✓ Atthowe, J.M., & Krasner, L. Preliminary report on the application of contingent reinforcement procedures (token economy) on a "chronic" psychiatric ward. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1968, 73, 37-43.
- ✓ Aveni, C.R. A behavior therapy program on a psychiatric ward. Social Work, 1974, 19, 136-137.
- ✓ Axelrod, S. Token reinforcement programs in special classes. Exceptional Children, 1971, 37, 371-379.
- Ayllon, T. Intensive treatment of psychotic behavior by stimulus satiation and food reinforcement. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1963, 1, 53-61.
- Ayllon, T., & Azrin, N.H. Reinforcement and instructions with mental patients. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1964, 7, 327-331.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Azrin, N.H. The measurement and reinforcement of behavior of psychotics. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1965, 8, 357-383.
- Ayllon, T., & Azrin, N.H. Reinforcer sampling: a technique for increasing the behavior of mental patients. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968(a), 1, 13-20.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Azrin, N.H. The token economy: A motivational system for therapy and rehabilitation. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1968(b).
- ✓ Ayllon, T., Garber, S., & Pison, K. The elimination of discipline problems through a combined school-home motivational system. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 616-626.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Haughton, E. Control of the behavior of schizophrenic patients by food. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1962, 5, 343-352.
- Ayllon, T., & Haughton, E. Modification of symptomatic verbal behaviour of mental patients. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1964, 2, 87-97.
- Ayllon, T., & Hughes, H. Behavioral engineering. Science Journal, 1965, 1, 69-73.
- Ayllon, T., & Kelly, K. Reinstating verbal behavior in a functionally mute retardate. Professional Psychology, 1974, 5, 385-393.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., Laman, D., & Burke, S. Disruptive behavior and reinforcement of academic performance. Psychological Record, 1972, 22, 315-323.

- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Michael, J. The psychiatric nurse as a behavioral engineer. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1959, 2, 323-334.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Roberts, M.D. The token economy: Now. In W.S. Agras (Ed.) Behavior modification: Principles and clinical applications. Boston: Little, Brown, 1972. Pp 59-86.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., & Roberts, M.D. Eliminating discipline problems by strengthening academic performance. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 71-76.
- ✓ Ayllon, T., Simon, S.S., & Wildman, R.W. Instructions and reinforcement in the elimination of encopresis: a case study. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 235-238.
- Azrin, N.H., Holz, W.C., Ulrich, R., & Goldiamond, I. The control of the content of conversation through reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1961, 4, 25-30.
- Azrin, N.H., & Powell, J. Behavioral engineering: the use of response priming to improve prescribed self medication. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 39-42.
- Bachrach, A.J., Candland, D.K., & Gibson, J.T. Experiments in verbal behavior: I. Group reinforcement of individual response. Technical Reports, 1960, Contract No. 474 (8).
- Baer, D.M., & Guess, D. Receptive training of adjectival inflection in mental retardates. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1971, 4, 129-139.
- Baer, D.M., Wolf, M.M., & Risley, T.R. Some current dimensions of applied behavior analysis. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 91-97.
- Bailey, J.S., Wolf, M.M., & Phillips, E.L. Home-based reinforcement and the modification of pre-delinquents' classroom behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 223-233.
- Baker, J.G., Stanish, B., & Fraser, B. Comparative effects of a token economy in nursery school. Mental Retardation, 1972, 10, 16-19.
- Baker, R. The use of operant conditioning to reinstate the speech of mute schizophrenics: a progress report. In L.E. Burns and J.L. Worsley (Eds.) Behaviour therapy in the 1970s. Bristol: John Wright and Sons, 1970, Pp 34-52.

- Baker, R. The use of operant conditioning to reinstate speech in mute schizophrenics. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1971, 9, 329-336.
- ✓ Baker, R., Hall, J.N., & Hutchinson, K. A token economy project with chronic schizophrenic patients. British Journal of Psychiatry, 1974, 124, 367-384.
- ✓ Balcerzak, W.S., & Siddall, J.W. A brief discussion of a model for improving the cost effectiveness of a token economy in a rehabilitation setting. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 501-504.
- Ball, T.S. The re-establishment of social behavior. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1968, 19, 230-232.
- ✓ Ball, T.S. (Ed.) The establishment and administration of operant conditioning programs in a state hospital for the retarded. California Mental Health Research Symposium No. 4, 1969.
- Ballagh, M. The use of fixed ratios in token reinforcement procedures with long stay psychiatric patients. Unpublished manuscript. University of Canterbury, New Zealand, 1973.
- Bandura, A. Principles of behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1969.
- Barnett, D.D., Pryer, M.W., & Ellis, N.R. Experimental manipulation of verbal behavior in defectives. Psychological Reports, 1959, 5, 593-596.
- Baron, A., Kaufman, A., & Stauber, K. Effects of instructions and reinforcement-feedback on human operant behavior maintained by fixed-interval reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1969, 12, 701-712.
- Baron, R.M. Social reinforcement effects as a function of social reinforcement history. Psychological Review, 1966, 73, 527-539.
- ✓ Barry, J.V. Alexander Maconochie. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1958.
- Bartlett, D.O., Ora, J.P., Brown, E., & Butler, J. The effects of reinforcement on psychotic speech in a case of early infantile autism, age 12. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 145-149.
- Barton, E.S. Inappropriate speech in a severely retarded child: A case study in language conditioning and generalization. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 299-307.



- Barton, E.S. Operant conditioning of social speech in the severely subnormal and the use of different reinforcers. British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 1972, 11, 387-396.
- Barton, E.S. Operant conditioning of appropriate and inappropriate social speech in the profoundly retarded. Journal of Mental Deficiency Research, 1973, 17, 183-192.
- Bassett, J.E., Blanchard, E.B., & Koshland, E. Applied behavior analysis in a penal setting: Targeting "free world" behaviors. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 639-648.
- ✓ Bath, K.E., & Smith, S.A. An effective token economy program. Mental Retardation, 1974, 12, 41-43.
- ✓ Battalio, R.C., Kagel, J.H., Winkler, R.C., Fisher, E.B., Miles, C.G., Basmann, R.L., & Krasner, L. Income, consumption and saving in token economies: further economic analysis. Paper presented at the International Symposia on Alcohol and Drug Research, Toronto, Canada, October 1973.
- Baumeister, A.A., & Hawkins, W.F. Extinction and disinhibition as a function of reinforcement schedule with severely retarded children. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 1966, 3, 343-347.
- Beech, H.R., & Adler, F. Some aspects of verbal conditioning in psychiatric patients. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1963, 1, 273-282.
- Bennett, C.W. Articulation training of two hearing-impaired girls. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 439-445.
- Bennett, P.S., & Maley, R.F. Modification of interactive behaviors in chronic mental patients. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 609-620.
- ✓ Bernstein, N.I. Token reinforcement with disadvantaged black problem adolescents: transferring control from tokens to natural reinforcers. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1972, 33, 2339-B.
- ✓ Berwick, P.T., & Morris, L.A. Token economies: are they doomed? Professional Psychology, 1974, 5, 434-439.
- Bigelow, G., & Thompson, T. Third-order fixed ratio schedules of reinforcement. Psychonomic Science, 1968, 13, 13-14.

- Bijou, S.W., Birnbrauer, J.S., Kidder, J.D., & Tague, C. Programmed instruction as an approach to teaching reading, writing and arithmetic to retarded children. Psychological Record, 1966, 16, 505-522.
- Bijou, S.W., & Orlando, R. Rapid development of multiple-schedule performances with retarded children. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1961, 4, 7-16.
- Binder, A., McConnell, D., & Sjöholm, N.A. Verbal conditioning as a function of experimenter characteristics. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1957, 55, 309-314.
- ✓ Birky, H.J., Chambliss, J.E., & Wasden, R.A. A comparison of residents discharged from a token economy and two traditional psychiatric programs. Behavior Therapy, 1971, 2, 46-51.
- Birnbrauer, J.S., & Lawler, J. Token reinforcement for learning. Mental Retardation, 1964, 2, 275-279.
- Birnbrauer, J.S., Wolf, M.M., Kidder, J.D., & Tague, C.E. Classroom behavior of retarded pupils with token reinforcement. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 1965, 2, 219-235.
- Blake, P., & Moss, F. The development of socialization skills in an electively mute child. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1967, 5, 349-356.
- Bland, R.C., & Nixon, G.W.H. A social rehabilitation programme for the long-stay mental hospital patient. British Journal of Psychiatry, 1972, 121, 641-646.
- Bonanno, A.R. Assessment of performance levels in spelling of educable mentally retarded students under the token-economy method. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 35, 1073-B.
- ✓ Boren, J.J., & Colman, A.D. Some experiments on reinforcement principles within a psychiatric ward for delinquent soldiers. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 29-37.
- ✓ Bornstein, P.H., Bugge, I., & Davol, G.H. Good principle, wrong target - an extension of "Token economies come of age". Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 63-67.
- Borus, J.F., Greenfield, S., Spiegel, B., & Daniels, G. Establishing imitative speech employing operant techniques in a group setting. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1973, 38, 533-541.

- ✓ Bourgeois, T. Reinforcement theory in teaching the mentally retarded: a token economy program. Perspectives in Psychiatric Care, 1968, 6, No. 3.
- Brady, J.P. A behavioral approach to the treatment of stuttering. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1968, 125, 843-848.
- Brearley, E.A. Impulsivity and disruptive behavior in a normal elementary school classroom: a token reinforcement study. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1970, 31, 2977-B.
- Bricker, W.A., & Bricker, D.D. Assessment and modification of verbal imitation with low-functioning retarded children. Journal of Speech and Hearing Research, 1972, 15, 690-698.
- ✓ Bricker, W.A., Morgan, D., & Grabowski, J. Token reinforcement of attendants who work with low-functioning children. Abstracts of Peabody Studies in Mental Retardation, 1965-1968, 4, No.2.
- Broden, M., Hall, R.V., Dunlap, A., & Clark, R. Effects of teacher attention and a token reinforcement system in a junior high school special education class. Exceptional Children, 1970, 36, 341-349.
- Brodsky, G. The relation between verbal and nonverbal behavior change. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1967, 5, 183-191.
- Browning, R.M. Behaviour therapy for stuttering in a schizophrenic child. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1967, 5, 27-35.
- ✓ Bruce, M. Tokens for recovery. American Journal of Nursing, 1966, 8, 1799-1802.
- Bryan, J., & Kapche, R. Psychopathy and verbal conditioning. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1967, 72, 71-73.
- ✓ Bucher, B., & Hawkins, J. Identification of effective reinforcers in a token economy for male adolescent retardates. In R.D. Rubin, J.P. Brady, & J.D. Henderson (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Vol.4. New York: Academic Press, 1973, Pp.271-278.
- Buckholdt, D.R., & Ferritor, E. Effects of token reinforcement on two attending behaviors of adults in a continuing education program. Adult Education, 1974, 24, 208-219.

- Buddenhagen, R. Establishing vocalizations in mute mongoloid children. Champaign, Ill.: Research Press, 1971.
- Buehler, R.E., Patterson, G.R., & Furniss, J.M. The reinforcement of behaviour in institutional settings. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1966, 4, 157-167.
- Bullock, C.H. Some aspects of human operant behavior. Psychological Record, 1960, 10, 241-258.  
(a)
- Bullock, D.H. Repeated conditioning-extinction sessions as a function of the reinforcement schedule. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1960, 3, 241-243. (b)
- Bullock, D.H., & Brunt, M.Y. The testability of psychiatric patients in an operant conditioning situation. Psychological Record, 1959, 9, 165-170.
- ✓ Burchard, J.D. Systematic socialization: A programmed environment for the habilitation of antisocial retardates. Psychological Record, 1967, 17, 461-476.
- ✓ Burchard, J.D. Residential behavior modification programs and the problem of uncontrolled contingencies: a reply to Lachenmeyer. Psychological Record, 1969, 19, 259-261.
- ✓ Burchard, J.D., & Tyler, V.O. The modification of delinquent behaviour through operant conditioning. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1965, 2, 245-250.
- Bushell, D., Wrobel, P.A., & Michaelis, M.L. Applying "group" contingencies to the classroom study behavior of preschool children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 55-61.
- Buss, A.H., & Gerjuoy, I.Y. Verbal conditioning and anxiety. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1958, 57, 249-250.
- Buss, A.H., Gerjuoy, I.R., & Zusman, J. Verbal conditioning and extinction with verbal and nonverbal reinforcers. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1958, 56, 139-145.
- Cantrell, R.P., Cantrell, M.L., Huddleston, C.M., & Wooldridge, R.L. Contingency contracting with school problems. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 215-220.
- ✓ Carlson, C.G., Hersen, M., & Eisler, R.M. Token economy programs in the treatment of hospitalized adult psychiatric patient: current status and recent trends. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1972, 155, 192-204.

Carroll, W.R., Kossuth, G.L., & Rogers, C.A. Observational learning of a verbal discrimination. Psychological Reports, 1971, 29, 1047-1050.

Case, H.W. Therapeutic methods in stuttering and speech blocking. In H.J. Eysenck (Ed.) Behaviour therapy and the neuroses. Oxford: Pergamon, 1960. Pp 207-220.

Catania, A.C. Concurrent operants. In W.K. Honig (Ed.) Operant behavior: areas of research and application. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966. Pp 213-270.

Chapman, L.J., Chapman, J.P., & Miller, G.A. A theory of verbal behavior in schizophrenia. In B.A. Maher, (Ed.) Progress in experimental personality research, Vol.1, New York: Academic Press, 1964. Pp 49-77.

Chase, J.D. Token economy programs in the Veterans Administration. Unpublished manuscript, V.A. Department of Medicine and Surgery, Washington, D.C., 1970.

Chomsky, N. Review of B.F. Skinner, Verbal behavior. Language. 1959, 35, 426-458.

Chomsky, N. Psychology and ideology. Cognition, 1973, 1, 11-46.

✓ Christophersen, E.R., Arnold, C.M., Hill, D.W., & Quilitch, H.R. The home point system: token reinforcement procedures for the application by parents of children with behavior problems. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 485-498.

Cieutat, V. Surreptitious manipulation of verbal behavior during class discussion. Psychological Reports, 1959, 5, 648.

Clark, H.B., & Sherman, J.A. Teaching generative use of sentence answers to three forms of questions. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 321-330.

Clark, M., Lachowicz, J., & Wolf, M.M. A pilot basic education program for school dropouts incorporating a token reinforcement system. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 183-188.

Clement, P.W., & Milne, D.C. Group play therapy and tangible reinforcers used to modify the behavior of eight-year-old boys. Proceedings, 75th Annual Convention, American Psychological Association, 1967, 2, 241-242.

Clements, C.G., & McKee, J.M. Programmed instruction for institutionalized offenders: contingency management and performance contracts. Psychological Reports, 1968, 22, 957-964.

Cliffe, M.J. Reinstatement of appropriate conversational speech by operant conditioning in a case of mute schizophrenia. Behaviour Modification, 1974, No.6, 13-16(a)

- Cliffe, M.J. Reinstatement of speech in mute schizophrenics by operant conditioning. Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavia, 1974, 50, 577-585 (b).
- ✓ Cochran, B. Conference report: Behavior Modification Institute: May 12-14, 1969: Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1969, 20, 16-18.
- Cohen, B.D., Kalish, H.I., Thurston, J.R., & Cohen, E. Experimental manipulation of verbal behavior. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1954, 47, 106-110.
- Cohen, E., & Cohen, B.D. Verbal reinforcement in schizophrenia. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1960, 60 443-446.
- ✓ Cohen, H.L. Educational therapy: the design of learning environments. In J.M. Shlien (Ed.) Research in Psychotherapy Vol. III. Washington D.C.: American Psychological Association, 1968. Pp 21-53.
- ✓ Cohen, H.L., & Filipczak, J. A new learning environment. San Francisco: Jossey Bass, 1971 (a).
- ✓ Cohen, H.L., & Filipczak, J.A. Programmed educational behavior for institutionalized delinquents. In H.C. Rickard (Ed.) Behavioral intervention in human problems. Oxford: Pergamon, 1971. Pp 179-200 (b).
- ✓ Cohen, H.L., Filipczak, J., & Bis, J. A study of contingencies applicable to special education: Case I. In R. Ulrich, T. Stachnik, & J. Mabry (Eds.) Control of human behavior: II. From cure to prevention. Glenview, Illinois: Scott, Foresman, 1970.
- Cohen, H.L., Filipczak, J.A., Bis, J.S., & Cohen, J.E. Contingencies applicable to special education of delinquents. Silver Spring Md: Institute for Behavioral Research, 1966.
- ✓ Cohen, R., Florin, I., Grusche, A., Meyer-Osterkamp, S., & Sell H. The introduction of a token economy in a psychiatric ward with extremely withdrawn chronic schizophrenics. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1972, 10, 69-74.
- Colligan, R.C., & Bellamy, C.M. Effects of a two-year treatment program for a young autistic child. Psychotherapy: Theory Research and Practice, 1968, 5, 214-219.
- ✓ Colman, A.D. The planned environment in psychiatric treatment: a manual for ward design. Springfield, Ill.: Charles C. Thomas, 1971.

- ✓ Colman, A.D., & Baker, S.L. Utilization of an operant conditioning model for the treatment of character and behavior disorders in a military setting. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1969, 125, 1395-1403.
- ✓ Colman, A.D., & Boren, J.J. An informational system for measuring patient behavior and its use by staff. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 207-214.
- Cook, C., & Adams, H.E. Modification of verbal behavior in speech deficient children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1966, 4 265-271.
- Copeland, R.H. The effects of feedback modification on verbal behavior. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders Monograph, Supplement No. 10, 1963, 70-75.
- Costello, A.J. The reliability of direct observations. Bulletin of the British Psychological Society, 1973, 26, 105-108.
- Cotler, S.B., Applegate, G., King, L.W., & Kristal, S. Establishing a token economy program in a state hospital and classroom: A lesson in training student and teacher. Behavior Therapy, 1972, 3, 209-222.
- ✓ Cotter, L.H. Operant conditioning in a Vietnamese mental hospital. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1967, 124, 23-28.
- ✓ Cotter, L.H. The cross-cultural use of operant conditioning. In T.S. Ball (Ed.) The establishment and administration of operant conditioning programs in a state hospital for the retarded. California Mental Health Research Symposium, No. 4., 1969. Pp 73-74.
- ✓ Cowles, J.T. Food-tokens as incentives for learning by chimpanzees. Comparative Psychology Monograph, 1937, 14, No. 17.
- ✓ Cowles, J.T., & Niessen, H.W. Reward expectancy in delayed responses of chimpanzees. Journal of Comparative Psychology, 1937, 24, 345-358.
- ✓ Craddick, R.A. A different use of the token in mental hospitals. Professional Psychology, 1972, 3, 155-156.
- Craig, H.B., & Holland, A.C. Reinforcement of visual attending in classrooms for deaf children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 97-109.
- ✓ Conrad, A. Methodological considerations in token research. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 34, 5230-B.

- ✓ Crowley, T.J. Token programs in an acute psychiatric hospital. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1975, 132, 523-528.
- D'Alessio, G.R., & Spence, J.T. Schizophrenic deficit and its relation to social motivation. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1963, 66, 390-393.
- ✓ Daly, D. The isolation and description of patient subgroups of varying responsivity to token-economies. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 35, 1906-B
- Daniels, K.R. Adults as compound discriminative stimuli in a token-economy classroom. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 4537-B.
- Das, J.P. Verbal conditioning and behaviour. Oxford, Pergamon, 1969.
- ✓ Davis, T.S. Six-month follow-up of hospital patients after termination of token economy program. Newsletter for Research in Mental Health and Behavioral Sciences, 1973, 15(3), 2-11.
- ✓ Davison, G.C. Appraisal of behavior modification techniques with adults in institutional settings. In C.M. Franks (Ed.) Behavior therapy: Appraisal and status. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969. Pp 220-278.
- Davison, M.C., & Kirkwood, B.J. Response cost and the control of verbal behavior under free-operant avoidance schedules. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1968, 11, 173-176.
- ✓ Deering, W.J. Behavioral and intrapsychic effects of a behavior modification (token-economy) treatment program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 35, 1403-B.
- De Nike, D.L., & Spielberger, C.D. Induced mediating states in verbal conditioning. Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior, 1963, 1, 339-345.
- De Vries, D.L. Effects of environmental change and of participation on the behavior of mental patients. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1968, 32, 532-536.
- Dinoff, M., Horner, R.F., Kurpiewski, B.S., Rickard, H.C., & Timmons, E.O. Conditioning verbal behavior of a psychiatric population in a group therapy-like situation. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1960, 16, 371-372.



- Dinoff, M., Horner, R.F., Kurpiewski, B.S., & Timmons, E.O. Conditioning verbal behavior of schizophrenics in a group therapy-like situation. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1960, 16, 367-370.
- DiScipio, W.J., & Trudeau, P.F. Symptom changes and self-esteem as correlates of positive conditioning of grooming in hospitalized psychotics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1972, 80, 244-248.
- DiVittis, A.L. The effect of hospitalization on the verbal conditioning of schizophrenic subjects. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Pittsburgh. 1965.
- Dixon, P.W., & Oakes, W.F. Effect of intertrial activity on the relationship between awareness and verbal operant conditioning. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1965, 69, 152-157.
- Doty, D.W., McInnis, T., & Paul, G.L. Remediation of negative side effects of an ongoing response-cost system with chronic mental patients. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 191-198.
- Drabman, R., Spitalnik, R., & Spitalnik, K. Sociometric and disruptive behavior as a function of four types of token reinforcement programs. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 93-101.
- Drabman, R.J., & Tucker, R.D. Why classroom token economies fail. Journal of School Psychology, 1974, 12, 178-188.
- Drabman, R.S. A comparison of student and teacher-administered token programs and two types of withdrawal in the classrooms of a children's psychiatric hospital. Dissertation Abstracts, 1972, 33, 2805-B
- Drash, P.W., Caldwell, L.R., & Leobowitz, J.M. Correct and incorrect response rates as basic dependent variables in the operant conditioning of speech in non-verbal subjects. Psychological Aspects of Disability, 1970, 17, 16-23.
- Dulaney, D.E. Hypotheses and habits in verbal operant conditioning. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1961, 63, 251-263.
- Dyer, V. An example: reinforcement principles in a classroom for emotionally disturbed children. Exceptional Children, 1968, 34, 597-599.
- Ebner, E. Verbal conditioning in schizophrenia as a function of degree of social interaction. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 1965, 1, 528-532.

- Egolf, D.B., Shames, G.H., & Blind, J.J. The combined use of operant procedures and theoretical concepts in the treatment of an adult female stutterer. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1971, 36, 414-421.
- Ellery, M.D., Blampied, N.M., & Black, W.A.M. Reduction of disruptive behavior in the classroom: group and individual reinforcement contingencies compared. New Zealand Journal of Educational Studies, 1975, 10 59-65.
- Ells, E.M. Effects of operant level, interview with the experimenter, and awareness upon verbal conditioning of chronic schizophrenics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1967, 72, 208-212.
- ✓ Ellsworth, J.R. Reinforcement therapy with chronic patients. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1969, 20, 238-240.
- ✓ Ellsworth, P.D., & Colman, A.D. The application of operant conditioning principles to work group experience. American Journal of Occupational Therapy, 1969, 13, 495-501.
- Ellsworth, R., & Maroney, R. Characteristics of psychiatric programs and their effects on patients' adjustment. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1972, 39 436-447.
- ✓ Evans, G.W., & Spradlin, J.E. Incentive and instructions as controlling variables of productivity. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1966, 71, 129-132.
- ✓ Everett, P.B., Hayward, S.C., & Meyers, A.W. The effects of a token reinforcement procedure on bus ridership. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 1-9.
- Eysenck, H.J. Personality and verbal conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1959, 5, 570.
- ✓ Eysenck, H.J. Psychology is about people. London: Allen Lane Penguin Press, 1972. Pp 119-128.
- ✓ Fairweather, G.W. Social psychology in treating mental illness: An experimental approach. New York: Wiley, 1964.
- ✓ Fairweather, G.W. Methods for experimental social innovation. New York: Wiley, 1967.
- ✓ Fairweather, G.W., Sanders, D.H., Maynard, H., & Cressler, D.L. Community life for the mentally ill: an alternative to institutional care. Chicago: Aldine, 1969.

- Fattu, N.A., & Mech, E.V. Resistance to extinction of verbal responses following two patterns of reinforcement. Journal of General Psychology, 1955, 53, 193-198.
- Fattu, N.A., Mech, E.V., & Auble, D. Partial reinforcement related to "free" responding in extinction with preschool children. Journal of Experimental Education, 1955, 23, 366-368.
- Feingold, B.D., & Mahoney, M.J. Reinforcement effects on intrinsic interest: undermining the overjustification hypothesis. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 367-377.
- Feingold, L., & Migler, B. The use of experimental dependency relationships as a motivating procedure on a token economy ward. In R.D. Rubin, H. Fensterheim, J.D. Henderson, and L.P. Ullmann (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Vol. 3. New York: Academic Press, 1972.
- Ferguson, D.C., & Buss, A.H. Operant conditioning of hostile verbs in relation to experimenter and subject characteristics. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1960, 24, 324-327.
- ✓ Fernandez, J., Fischer, I., & Ryan, E. Behaviour modification using token reinforcement. Irish Journal of Psychology, 1973, 1, 34-56. (a).
- ✓ Fernandez, J., Fischer, I., & Ryan, E. The token economy: a living-learning environment. British Journal of Psychiatry, 1973, 122, 453-455. (b)
- Ferster, C.B. Reinforcement and punishment in the control of human behavior in social agencies. Psychiatric Research Reports, 1958, 10, 101-118.
- Ferster, C.B., & De Myer, M.K. The development of performances in autistic children in an automatically controlled environment. Journal of Chronic Diseases, 1961, 13, 312-345.
- Ferster, C.B., & De Myer, M.K. A method for the experimental analysis of the behavior of autistic children. American Journal of Orthopsychiatry, 1962, 32, 89-98.
- Ferster, C.B., & Skinner, B.F. Schedules of reinforcement. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1957.
- ✓ Fethke, G.C. The relevance of economic theory and technology to token reinforcement systems: a comment. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1972, 10, 191-192.
- ✓ Fethke, G.C. Token economies: a further comment. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1973, 11, 225-226.

- ✓ Fielding, L. Initial ward-wide behavior modification programs for retarded children. In T. Thompson & J. Grabowski (Eds.) Behavior modification of the mentally retarded. New York: Oxford University Press, 1972.
- Fineman, K.R. An operant conditioning program in a juvenile detention facility. Psychological Reports, 1968, 22, 1119-1120.
- ✓ Fingleton, E., & McCutcheon, M. Tokens of sanity. New Society, 29 May 1969.
- Finley, J.R., & Staats, A.W. Evaluative meaning words as reinforcing stimuli. Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior. 1967, 6, 193-197.
- ✓ Fisher, E.B. Overjustification effects in token economies. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 34, 409-B.
- Fisher, M.J., & Cole, M. Spontaneous recovery as a function of fixed ratio. Psychonomic Science, 1968, 10, 33-34.
- ✓ Fixsen, D.L., Phillips, E.L., & Wolf, M.M. Achievement place: experiments in self-government with pre-delinquents. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 31-47.
- Fjellstedt, N., & Sulzer-Arazoff, B. Reducing the latency of a child's responding to instructions by means of a token system. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 125-130.
- Flanagan, B., Goldiamond, I., & Azrin, N. Operant stuttering: the control of stuttering behavior through response-contingent consequences. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1958, 1, 173-178.
- Flowers, J.V. A behavior modification technique to reduce the frequency of unwarranted questions by target students in an elementary school classroom. Behavior Therapy, 1974, 5, 665-667.
- Frank, J.D. Persuasion and healing: A comparative study of psychotherapy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1961.
- ✓ Frankel, A.J. A client mediated token economy for groups of disturbed children in an open setting. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 5512-B.
- Franklin, C.W.J. Variable ratio reinforcement and differential reinforcement. Psychological Reports, 1974, 34, 826.

- Frazier, J.R. Fixed ratio schedule responding as a function of contingency descriptions and reinforcement delay. Psychological Reports, 1973, 33, 667-672.
- Frederikson, L.W., & Frederikson, C.B. Teacher-determined and self-determined token reinforcement in a special education classroom. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 310-314.
- Frisch, S.A., & Shumaker, J.B. Training generalized receptive prepositions in retarded children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 611-621.
- ✓ Fritzhand, I.D. The auction as a token-economy redemption procedure. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 4170-B.
- Fry, L. Token reinforcement and the reading ability of retarded readers. New Zealand Journal of Educational Studies, 1973, 8, 165-176.
- ✓ Fry, L., & Barrer, B. Parents as therapists with a severely atypical child. New Zealand Medical Journal, 1974, 79, 648-650.
- ✓ Fuller, P.R. Operant conditioning of a vegetative human organism. American Journal of Psychology, 1949, 62, 587-590.
- Garcia, E. The training and generalization of a conversational speech form in nonverbal retardates. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 137-149.
- Garcia, E., Baer, D.M., & Firestone, I. The development of generalized imitation within topographically determined boundaries. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1971, 4, 101-112.
- Garcia, E., Guess, G., & Byrnes, J. Development of syntax in a retarded girl using procedures of imitation, reinforcement and modelling. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 299-310.
- ✓ Garlington, W.K., & Lloyd, K.E. The establishment of a token economy ward at the State Hospital North in Orotino, Idaho. Unpublished paper presented at Research Meetings, Fort Steilacoom, Washington, 18th November, 1966.
- ✓ Gates, J.J. Overspending (stealing) in a token economy. Behavior Therapy, 1972, 3, (1), 152-153.
- Gelder, M.G. Verbal conditioning as a measure of interpersonal influence in psychiatric interviews. British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 1968, 7, 194-209.

Gelfand, D.M. The influence of self-esteem on rate of verbal conditioning and social matching behavior. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1962, 65, 259-265.

Gelfand, D.M., Gelfand, S., & Dobson, W.R. Unprogrammed reinforcement of patients behaviour in a mental hospital. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1967, 5, 201-207.

Gerard, R. Institutional innovations in juvenile corrections. Federal Probation, 1970, 34, 365-376.

Gericke, J.R. Problems for behavioral therapy in mental hospitals. Psychological Reports, 1967, 20, 534.

Gericke, O.L. Practical use of operant conditioning procedures in a mental hospital. Psychiatric Studies and Projects, 1965, 3 (5), 2-10.

Girardeau, F.L., & Spradlin, J.E. Token rewards in a cottage program. Mental Retardation, 1964, 2, 345-351.

Girardeau, F.L., & Spradlin, J.E. (Eds). A functional analysis approach to speech and language behavior. American Speech and Hearing Association. Monograph, No.14, 1970.

Glickman, H., Plutchik, R., & Landau, H. Social and biological reinforcement in an open psychiatric ward. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1973, 4, 121-124.

Glickman, H.S. Can a token economy find happiness in a therapeutic community? In W.J. Di Scipio (Ed.) The behavioral treatment of psychotic illness. New York: Behavioral Publications, 1974, Pp. 105-120.

Glynn, E.L. Classroom applications of self-determined reinforcement. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 123-132.

Glynn, E.L. Verbal and token reinforcement: elements of behaviour control in a problem class. New Zealand Psychologist, 1972, 1, 13-20.

Glynn, E.L., & Thomas, J.D. Effect of cueing on self-control of classroom behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 299-306.

Goffman, E. Asylums. Chicago: Aldine, 1961, or New York: Doubleday, Garden City, 1961.

- ✓ Goldberg, J., Katz, S., & Yekvtiel, E. The effects of token reinforcement on the productivity of moderately retarded clients in a sheltered workshop. British Journal of Mental Subnormality, 1973, 19, 80-84.
- Goldiamond, I. Stuttering and fluency as manipulatable operant response classes. In L. Krasner and L.P. Ullmann (Eds) Research in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965. Pp 106-157.
- Goldiamond, I. Toward a constructional approach to social problems: ethical and constitutional issues raised by applied behavior analysis. Behaviorism, 1974, 2, (1).
- ✓ Golub, C.M.G. The influence of various demographic variables on the participation of Veterans Administration day treatment center patients in a token economy. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1969, 30, 2907-B.
- ✓ Golub, H.P. The effects of a token economy on the behavior of patients in a Veterans Administration day treatment center. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1969, 30, 2908-B.
- Goodkin, R. Changes in word production, sentence production and relevance in an aphasic through verbal conditioning. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1969, 7, 93-99.
- ✓ Goodwin, S.E., & Mahoney, M.J. Modification of aggression through modeling: an experimental probe. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 200-202.
- Gorham, D.R., Green, L.W., Caldwell, L.R., & Bartlett, E.R. Effect of operant conditioning techniques on chronic schizophrenics. Psychological Reports, 1970, 27, 223-234.
- Grant, D.A., Hake, H.W., & Hornseth, J.P. Acquisition and extinction of a verbal conditioned response with differing percentages of reinforcement. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1951, 42, 1-5.
- Graubard, P.S. Utilizing the group in teaching disturbed delinquents to learn. Exceptional Children, 1969, 35, 267-272.
- Gray, B.B., & Fygetakis, L. Mediated language acquisition for dysphasic children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 263-280.
- Green, A.H., & Marlatt, G.A. Effects of instructions and modeling upon affective and descriptive verbalization. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1972, 80, 189-196.

- Green, E.J., Sanders, R.M., & Squier, R.W. Schedules of reinforcement and discrimination learning. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1959, 2, 293-299.
- Greenblatt, M., Moore, R.F., Albert, R.S., & Solomon, N. The prevention of hospitalization. New York: Grune Stratton, 1963.
- Greene, J. Psycholinguistics: Chomsky and psychology. Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1972.
- Greenleaf, W.A. Prediction of behaviors occurring in a token economy using the Kahn Test of Symbol Arrangement and a nomological network. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1972, 33, 2344-B.
- Greenspoon, J. The effect of verbal and non-verbal stimuli on the frequency of members of two verbal response classes. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Indiana University, 1951.
- Greenspoon, J. The reinforcing effects of two spoken sounds on the frequency of two responses. American Journal of Psychology, 1955, 68, 409-416.
- Greenspoon, J., & Brownstein, A.J. Awareness in verbal conditioning. Journal of Experimental Research in Personality, 1967, 2, 295-308.
- Greenwood, C.R., Sloane, H.N., Jr., & Baskin, A. Training elementary aged peer-behavior managers to control small group programmed mathematics. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 103-114.
- Gregory, L.A. The relative effectiveness of positive reinforcement and response cost procedures in a token-reinforcement program in two special education classes in two special education classes in a junior high school. Dissertation Abstracts, 1973, 33, 3938-B.
- Gripp, R.F., & Magaro, P.A. A token economy program evaluation with untreated control ward comparisons. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1971, 9, 137-149.
- Gripp, R.F., & Magaro, P.A. The token economy program in the psychiatric hospital: a review and analysis. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1974, 12, 205-228.
- Grossberg, J.M. The effect of reinforcement schedule and response class on verbal conditioning. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1956, 16, 2211.



- ✓ Grossman, J.L., & Kilian, D.W. A token economy program in a mixed chronic and geriatric ward. In W.J. Di Scipio (Ed.) The behavioral treatment of psychotic illness. New York: Behavioral Publications, 1974. Pp.93-104.
- Gruenberg, E.M. The social breakdown syndrome - some origins. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1967, 123 1481-1489.
- Grzesiak, R.C. Ego correlates of behavior change: a "psychodynamic-behavioral" assessment of change in a token-economy program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 34, 4664-B
- Guess, D. A functional analysis of receptive language and productive speech: acquisition of the plural morpheme. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 55-64.
- Guess, D., & Baer, D.M. An analysis of individual differences in generalization between receptive and productive language in retarded children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 311-329. (a).
- Guess, D., & Baer, D.M. Some experimental analyses of linguistic development in institutionalized retarded children. In B.B. Lahey (Ed.) The modification of language behavior. Springfield, Ill.: Charles C. Thomas, 1973. (b).
- Guess, D., Rutherford, G., & Twichell, A. Speech acquisition in a mute, visually impaired adolescent. New Outlook for the Blind, 1969, 63, 8-13.
- Guess, D., Sailor, W., Rutherford, G., & Baer, D.M. An experimental analysis of linguistic development: The productive use of the plural morpheme. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 297-306.
- Gupta, B.S. The effect of extraversion and stimulant and depressant drugs on verbal conditioning. Acta Psychologica, 1970, 34, 505-510.
- Gupta, B.S. The effects of stimulant and depressant drugs on verbal conditioning. British Journal of Psychology, 1973, 64, 553-559.
- Gutierrez, M.J., & Eisenman, R. Verbal conditioning of neurotic and psychopathic delinquents using verbal and nonverbal reinforcers. Psychological Reports, 1971, 29, 7-10.

- ✓ Hall, J.N. Ward behaviour modification projects in Great Britain. Bulletin of the British Psychological Society, 1973, 26, 199-201.
- ✓ Hall, J., & Baker, R. Token economy systems: breakdown and control. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1973, 11, 253-263.
- Hall, R.V. Reinforcement procedures and the increase of functional speech by a brain-injured child. In F.L. Girardeau and J.E. Spradlin (Eds.), A functional analysis approach to speech and language disorder. American Speech and Hearing Association Monograph, No.14, 1970, Pp. 48-59.
- Hall, R.V., Axelrod, S., Tyler, L., Grief, E., Jones, F.C., & Robertson, R. Modification of behavior problems in the home with parent as observer and experimenter. Proceedings of the 79th Annual Convention, American Psychological Association, 1971, 6, 669-670.
- Hall, R.V., Panyan, M., Rabon, D., & Broden, M. Instructing beginning teachers in reinforcement procedures which improve classroom control. Journal of Applied Behaviour Analysis, 1968, 1, 315-322.
- Hall, W.E. The effects of set and reinforcement in verbal conditioning. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1958, 19, 1115-1116.
- Halpern, W.I., Hammond, J., & Cohen, R. A therapeutic approach to speech phobia: Elective mutism re-examined. Journal of the American Academy of Child Psychiatry, 1971, 10, 94-107.
- Hamerlynck, L.A., Handy, L.C., & Mash, E.J. Behavior change: Methodology concepts and practice. Champaign, Ill: Research Press, 1972.
- Hamilton, J., & Stephens, L. Reinstating speech in an emotionally disturbed mentally retarded young woman. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1967, 32, 383-389.
- Hanaway, T.P., & Barlow, D.H. Prolonged depressive behaviors in a recently blinded deaf mute: behavioral treatment. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 43-48.
- Haring, N.G., & Hauck, M.A. Improved learning conditions in the establishment of reading skills with disabled readers. Exceptional Children, 1969, 35, 341-352.

- Haring, N.G., Hayden, A.H., & Nolen, P.A. Accelerating appropriate behaviors of children in a Head Start program. Exceptional Children, 1969, 35, 773-784.
- ✓ Harmatz, M.G., & Lapuc, P. Behavior modification of overeating in a psychiatric population. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1968, 32, 583-587.
- Harris, S.L. Teaching language to nonverbal children - with emphasis on problems of generalization. Psychological Bulletin, 1975, 82, 565-580.
- Harrison, D., Mejia, B., & Miller, D. Staff conflicts in the use of operant techniques with autistic children. American Journal of Orthopsychiatry, 1968, 38, 647-652.
- Hart, B., & Risley, T.R. Using preschool materials to modify the language of disadvantaged children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 243-256.
- Hartlage, L.C. Subprofessional therapists' use of reinforcement versus traditional psychotherapeutic techniques with schizophrenics. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1970, 34, 181-183.
- Hartman, C.H. Verbal behavior of schizophrenic and normal subjects as a function of types of social reinforcement. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1955, 15, 1652-1653.
- Hartmann, D.P. Forcing square pegs into round holes: some comments on "an analysis-of-variance model for the intrasubject replication design". Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 635-638.
- Hartung, J.R. A review of procedures to increase verbal imitation skills and functional speech in autistic children. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1970, 35, 203-217.
- ✓ Haughton, E., & Ayllon, T. Production and elimination of symptomatic behavior. In Ullmann, L.P., & Krasner, L. (Eds.) Case studies in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1965. Pp. 94-98.
- ✓ Hayden, T., Osborne, A.E., Hall, S.M., & Hall, R.G. Behavioral effects of price changes in a token economy. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1974, 83, 432-439.
- ✓ Heap, R.F., Boblitt, W.E., Moore, C.H., & Hord, J.E. Behavior-milieu therapy with chronic neuropsychiatric patients. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1970, 76, 349-354.

- Hearst, E. Resistance-to-extinction functions in the single organism. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1961, 4, 133-144.
- Heckel, R.V., Wiggins, S.L., & Salzberg, H.C. Conditioning against silences in group therapy. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1962, 28, 216-217.
- Hekmat, H. Extraversion, neuroticism and verbal conditioning of affective self-disclosures. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 1971, 18, 64-69.
- Heller, K., & Martlatt, G.A. Verbal conditioning, behavior therapy and behavior change: some problems in extrapolation. In C.M. Franks (Ed.) Behavior therapy: Appraisal and status. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969. Pp. 569-588.
- ✓ Henderson, J.D. The use of dual reinforcement in an intensive treatment system. In R.D. Rubin and C.M. Franks (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, 1968. New York: Academic Press, 1969. Pp.201-210.
- ✓ Henderson, J.D. A community-based operant learning environment. 1: Overview. In R.D. Rubin, H. Fensterheim, A.A. Lazarus, and C.M. Franks (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy. New York: Academic Press, 1971. Pp. 233-237.
- ✓ Henderson, J.D., & Scoles, P.E. A community-based behavioral operant environment for psychotic men. Behavior Therapy, 1970, 1, 245-251.
- Hendry, D.P. (Ed.) Conditioned reinforcement. Homewood, Illinois Dorsey Press, 1969.
- Henson, F.O. A preliminary investigation into the effects of token reinforcement on one aspect of creativity: as measured by the Wallach-Kogan creativity test. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 4145-B. (a)
- Herman, S., & Tramontana, J. Instructions and group versus individual reinforcement in modifying disruptive group behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1971, 4, 113-119.
- Hersen, M. Awareness in verbal operant conditioning: some comments. Journal of Genetic Psychology, 1968, 78, 287-296.
- ✓ Hersen, M., & Eisler, R.M. Comments on Heap, Bobblitt, Moore and Hord's "Behavior-milieu therapy with chronic neuropsychiatric patients". Psychological Reports, 1971, 29, 583-586.

- ✓ Hersen, M., Eisler, R.M., Alford, G.S., & Agras, W.S.  
Effects of token economy on neurotic depression: an  
experimental analysis. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4,  
392-397.
- ✓ Hersen, M., Eisler, R.M., Smith, B.S., & Agras, W.S.  
A token reinforcement ward for young psychiatric  
patients. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1972, 129,  
228-233.
- Hewett, F. Educational engineering with emotionally  
disturbed children. Exceptional Children, 1967,  
33, 459-467.
- Hewett, F.M. Teaching speech to an autistic child through  
operant conditioning. American Journal of Ortho-  
psychiatry, 1965, 35, 927-936.
- Hewett, F.W., Taylor, F.D., & Artuso, A.A. The Santa  
Monica project: evaluation of an engineered class-  
room design with emotionally disturbed children.  
Exceptional Children, 1969, 35, 523-529.
- ✓ Hibbert, R.F., & Henderson, J.D. A community-based operant  
learning environment III: Behavior change. In R.D.  
Rubin, H. Fensterheim, A.A. Lazarus, and C.M. Franks  
(Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy. New York: Academic  
Press, 1971. Pp. 251-261.
- Higg, W.J. Effects of gross environmental change upon  
behavior of schizophrenics: A cautionary note. Journal  
of Abnormal Psychology, 1970, 76, 421-422.
- Hildum, D.C., & Brown, R.W. Verbal reinforcement and  
interviewer bias. Journal of Abnormal and Social  
Psychology, 1956, 53, 108-111.
- Hilford, N.G. Self-initiated behavior change by depressives  
following verbal behavior therapy. Unpublished doctoral  
thesis, University of Auckland, New Zealand, 1974.
- Hingten, J.N., Sanders, B.J., & De Myer, M.K. Shaping  
cooperative responses in early childhood schizophrenics.  
In L.P. Ullmann and L. Krasner (Eds.) Case studies in  
behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart  
Winston, 1965. Pp. 130-138.
- ✓ Hingten, J.N., & Trost, F.C. Shaping cooperative  
responses in early childhood schizophrenics: II.  
Reinforcement of mutual contact and vocal responses.  
In R. Ulrich, T. Stachnick, and J. Mabry (Eds.) Control  
of human behavior (Vol. I). Glenview, Ill.: Scott,  
Foresman, 1966.

Hislop, M.W., Moore, C., & Stanish, B. Remedial classroom programming: long-term transfer effects from a token economy system. Mental Retardation, 1973, 11, 18-20.

Holahan, C.J., & Saegert, S. Behavioral and attitudinal effects of large-scale variation in physical environment on psychiatric wards. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1973, 82, 454-462.

Holland, A. Some applications of behavioral principles to clinical speech problems. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1967, 32, 11-18.

Holland, J., & Skinner, B.F. Analysis of behavior. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1961.

Hollingsworth, R., & Foreyt, J.P. Community adjustment of released token economy patients. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 271-274.

Holz, W.C., & Azrin, N.H. Conditioning human verbal behavior. In W.K. Honig, (Ed.) Operant behavior: Areas of research and application. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966. Pp. 790-826.

Homme, L.E. Perspectives in psychology: XXIV Control of coverants, the operants of the mind. Psychological Record, 1965, 15, 501-511.

Honig, W.K. Introductory remarks. In W.K. Honig (Ed.) Operant Behavior: Areas of research and application. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966. Pp.1-11.

Hopkins, B.L. Effects of candy and social reinforcement, instructions, and reinforcement schedule learning on the modification and maintenance of smiling. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 121-129.

✓ Horn, J., & Black, W.A.M. The effect of token reinforcement on verbal participation in a social activity with long stay psychiatric patients. Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry, 1973, 7, 185-188.

✓ Horsley, J.A. Token expenditure of a predictor of the social competence of chronically ill mental patients. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1971, 32, 1846-B.

Hoyer, W.J., Kafer, R.A., Simpson, S.C., & Hoyer, F.W. Reinstatement of verbal behavior in elderly mental patients using operant procedures. Gerontologist, 1974, 14, 149-152.

- ✓ Hughes, J.L. Correlates of success in a token-economy program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 4509-B
- Hunt, J.G., Fitzhugh, L.C., & Fitzhugh, K.B. Teaching "exit-ward" patients appropriate personal appearance by using reinforcement techniques. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1968, 73, 41-45.
- ✓ Hunt, J.G., & Zimmerman, J. Stimulating productivity in a simulated sheltered workshop setting. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1969, 74, 43-49.
- ✓ Hutchinson, R.R., & Azrin, N.H. Conditioning of mental-hospital patients of fixed-ratio schedules of reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1961, 4, 87-95.
- Ince, L.P. Effects of fixed-interval reinforcement on the frequency of a verbal response in a quasi-counseling situation. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 1968, 15, 140-146. (a).
- Ince, L.P. Modification of verbal behavior through variable interval reinforcement in a quasi-therapy situation. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 439-445. (b).
- Ince, L.P. A behavioral approach to motivation in rehabilitation. Psychological Record, 1969, 19, 105-111.
- Ingham, R.J. The role of a token system in stuttering. Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of New South Wales, Australia, 1971.
- Ingham, R.J., & Andrews, G. Behavior therapy and stuttering: A review. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1973, 38, 405-441. (a).
- Ingham, R.J., & Andrews, G. Details of a token economy stuttering therapy programme for adults. Australian Journal of Human Communication Disorders, 1973, 1, 13-20. (b).
- Ingham, R.J., & Andrews, G. An analysis of a token economy in stuttering therapy. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 219-229. (c)
- Ingham, R.J., Andrews, G., & Winkler, R. Stuttering: a comparative evaluation of the short term effectiveness of four treatment techniques. Journal of Communication Disorders, 1972, 5, 91-117.

- Inglis, J. The scientific study of abnormal behavior.  
Chicago: Aldine, 1966.
- Isaacs, W., Thomas, J., & Goldiamond, I. Application of operant conditioning to reinstate verbal behavior in psychotics. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1960, 25, 8-12.
- Isaacs, W., Thomas, J., & Goldiamond, I. Application of operant conditioning to reinstate verbal behavior in mute psychotics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1965, 70, 155-164.
- Iwata, B.A., & Bailey, J.S. Reward versus cost token systems: an analysis of the effects on students and teacher. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 567-576.
- Jackson, D.A., & Wallace, R.F. The modification and generalization of voice loudness in a fifteen-year-old retarded girl. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 461-471.
- Jacobson, L.I., Bernal, G., & Lopez, G.W. Effects of behavioral training on the functioning of a profoundly retarded microcephalic teenager with cerebral palsy and without language or verbal comprehension. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1973, 11, 143-145.
- Jenkins, J.R., & Gorraafa, S. Superimposing contracts upon a token economy. In Semb, G. (Ed.) Behavior analysis and education) University of Kansas, 1972.
- Jenkins, W.O., & Rigby, M.K. Partial (periodic) versus continuous reinforcement in resistance to extinction. Journal of Comparative and Physiological Psychology, 1950, 43, 30-40.
- Jenkins, W.O., & Stanley, J.C. Partial reinforcement: a review and critique. Psychological Bulletin, 1950, 47, 193-234.
- Johannsen, W.J. Responsiveness of chronic schizophrenics and normals to social and nonsocial feedback. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1961, 62, 106-113.
- Johannsen, W.J., & Campbell, S.Y. Verbal conditioning in chronic schizophrenia: effects of reinforcement class and social responsiveness. Psychological Reports, 1964, 14, 567-572.
- Johns, J.H., & Quay, H.C. The effect of social reward on verbal conditioning in psychopathic and neurotic military offenders. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1962, 26, 213-220.



- Jones, R.J., & Azrin, N.H. Behavioral engineering: Stuttering as a function of stimulus duration during speech synchronization. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 223-229.
- Jones, R.T., & Kazdin, A.E. Programming response maintenance after withdrawing token reinforcement. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 153-164.
- Jwaideh, A.R. Responding under chained and tandem fixed-ratio schedules. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1973, 19, 259-267.
- Kale, R.J., Kaye, J.H., Whelan, P.A., & Hopkins, B.L. The effects of reinforcement on the modification, maintenance, and generalization of social responses of mental patients. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 307-314.
- Kanfer, F.H. The effect of partial reinforcement on acquisition and extinction of a class of verbal responses. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1954, 48, 424-432.
- Kanfer, F.H. Verbal conditioning: Reinforcement schedules and experimenter influence. Psychological Reports, 1958, 4, 443-452.
- Kanfer, F.H. Verbal conditioning: A review of its current status. In T.R. Dixon and D.L. Horton (Eds.) Verbal behavior and general behavior theory. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1968. Pp 254-290.
- Kanfer, F.H., & McBrearty, J.F. Verbal conditioning: Discrimination and awareness. Journal of Psychology, 1961, 52, 115-124.
- Kanfer, F.H., & Matarazzo, J.D. Secondary and generalized reinforcement in human learning. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1959, 58, 400-404.
- Kanfer, F.H., & Phillips, J.S. Learning foundations of behavior therapy. New York: Wiley, 1970.
- Kaprowy, E.A. Primary reinforcement, a token system, and attention criteria and feedback procedures with profound retardates in a verbal training classroom. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 36, 2498-B.
- Karacki, L., & Levinson, R.R. Rewards in an institution for youthful offenders. Howard Journal of Penology and Crime Prevention, 1970, 13, 20-30.

Kassorla, I.C. The modification of verbal behaviour by operant conditioning in chronic schizophrenia: an experimental single-case study. Unpublished doctoral thesis, University of London, 1968.

Kazdin, A.E. The effect of response cost in suppressing behavior in a pre-psychotic retardate. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 137-140. (a)

Kazdin, A.E. The role of instructions and reinforcement in generalisation of behavior changes in token reinforcement programs. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1971, 31, 6259-B. (b)

Kazdin, A.E. Toward a client-administered token reinforcement program. Education and Training of the Mentally Retarded. 1971, 6, 52-55. (c).

Kazdin, A.E. Token economies: An annotated bibliography. Unpublished manuscript, Pennsylvania State University, 1972. (a).

Kazdin, A.E. Non responsiveness of patients to token economies. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1972, 10, 417-418. (b)

Kazdin, A.E. The effect of response cost and aversive stimulation in suppressing punished and nonpunished speech disfluencies. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 73-82. (a)

Kazdin, A.E. The role of instructions and reinforcement in behavior changes in token reinforcement programs. Journal of Educational Psychology, 1973, 64, 63-71. (b)

Kazdin, A.E. The failure of some patients to respond to token programs. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry. 1973, 4, 7-14. (c)

Kazdin, A.E. Methodological and assessment considerations in evaluating reinforcement programs in applied settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 517-539. (d)

Kazdin, A.E. The effect of vicarious reinforcement on attentive behavior in the classroom. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 71-78. (e)

Kazdin, A.E. Recent advances in token economy research. In M. Hersen, R.M. Eisler and P.M. Miller, (Eds.) Progress in behavior modification, Volume 1. New York: Academic Press, 1975. Pp 233-274.

- Kazdin, A.E., & Bootzin, R.R. The token economy: An evaluative review. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 343-372.
- ✓ Kazdin, A.E., & Bootzin, R.R. The token economy: An examination of issues. In R.D. Rubin, J.P. Brady and J.D. Henderson (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Volume 4. New York: Academic Press, 1973. Pp 159-176.
- Kazdin, A.E., & Polster, R. Intermittent token reinforcement and response maintenance in extinction. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 386-391.
- ✓ Kelleher, R.T. Conditioned reinforcement in chimpanzees. Journal of Comparative and Physiological Psychology, 1957, 49, 571-575.
- Kelleher, R.T. Fixed-ratio schedules of conditioned reinforcement with chimpanzees. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1958, 1, 281-289.
- Kelleher, R.T. Chaining and conditioned reinforcement. In W.K. Honig (Ed.) Operant behavior: Areas of research and application. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966. Pp 160-212
- Kelleher, R.T., & Gollub, L.R. A review of positive conditioned reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1962, 5, 543-597.
- ✓ Kelley, K.M., & Henderson, J.D. A community-based operant learning environment, II: Systems and procedures. In R.D. Rubin, H. Fensterheim, A.A. Lazarus, and C.M. Franks, (Eds.), Advances in behavior therapy. New York: Academic Press, 1971. Pp 239-250.
- Kennedy, T. Treatment of chronic schizophrenia by behaviour therapy: Case reports. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1964, 2, 1-6.
- Kerr, N., Meyerson, L., & Michael, J. A procedure for shaping vocalizations in a mute child. In L.P. Ullmann and L. Krasner (Eds.), Case studies in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1965. Pp 366-370.
- Keselman, H.J., & Leventhal, L. Concerning the statistical procedures enumerated by Gentile et al., another perspective. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 643-645.
- Kimble, G.A. Hilgard and Marquis conditioning and learning. (2nd ed.). New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1961.

- ✓ Krasner, L. Assessment of token economy programmes in psychiatric hospitals. In R. Porter (Ed.) The role of learning in psychotherapy. A CIBA Foundation symposium, London: Churchill, 1968. Pp 155-185.
- ✓ Krasner, L. Behavior modification, token economies, and training in clinical psychology. In C. Neuringer and J.C. Michael (Eds.) Behavior modification in clinical psychology. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970. (a)
- ✓ Krasner, L. Token economy as an illustration of operant conditioning procedures with the aged, with youth and with society. In D.L. Levis (Ed.) Learning approaches to therapeutic behavior change. Chicago: Aldine, 1970. Pp 74-107. (b)
- ✓ Krasner, L. Behavior therapy. In P.H. Mussen and M.R. Rosenzweig (Eds.) Annual review of psychology, 1971, 21, 483-532.
- ✓ Krasner, L., & Atthowe, J.M. The token economy as a rehabilitative procedure in a mental hospital setting. In H.C. Rickard (Ed.) Behavioral intervention in human problems. New York: Pergamon, 1971. Pp 311-334.
- ✓ Krasner, K., Atthowe, J., & Silva, J.M. Token economy bibliography. Unpublished manuscript. State University of New York at Stony Brook, 1969.
- Krasner, L., Knowles, J.R., & Ullmann, L.P. Effects of verbal conditioning of attitudes on subsequent motor performance. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 1965, 1, 407-412.
- ✓ Krasner, L., & Krasner, M. Token economies and other planned environments. In C.E. Thoresen (Ed.) Behavior modification in education. Seventy-second Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education, Part I. Chicago: National Society for the Study of Education, 1973. Pp 351-381.
- Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. Variables in the verbal conditioning of schizophrenic subjects. American Psychologist, 1958, 13, 358.
- Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. Variables affecting report of awareness in verbal conditioning. Journal of Psychology, 1963, 56, 193-202.
- Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. (Eds.) Research in behavior modification: New developments and implications. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1965.

- ✓ Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. Behavior influence and personality: The social matrix of human action. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1973.
- Krasner, L., Ullmann, L.P., & Fisher, D. Changes in performance as related to verbal conditioning of attitudes towards the examiner. Perceptual and Motor Skills, 1964, 19, 811-816.
- Krasner, L., Ullmann, L.P., Weiss, R.L., & Collins, B.J. Responsivity to verbal conditioning as a function of three different examiners. Journal of Clinical Psychology 1961, 17, 411-415.
- Krasner, L., Weiss, R.L., & Ullmann, L.P. Responsivity to verbal conditioning as a function of "awareness". Psychological Reports, 1961, 8, 523-538.
- Kratochwill, T., Alden, K., Demuth, D., Dawson, D., Panicucci, C., Arntson, P., McMurray, N., Hempstead, J., & Levin, J. A further consideration in the application of an analysis-of-variance model for the intrasubject replication design. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 629-633.
- Kuypers, D.S., Becker, W.C., & O'Leary, K.D. How to make a token system fail. Exceptional Children, 1968, 35, 101-108.
- ✓ Lachenmeyer, C.W. Systematic socialization: Observations on a programmed environment for the habitation of antisocial retardates. Psychological Record, 1969, 19, 247-257.
- Lahey, B.B., & Drabman, R.S. Facilitation of the acquisition and retention of sight-word vocabulary through token reinforcement. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 307-312.
- Lane, H.C. Temporal and intensive properties of human vocal responding under a schedule of reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1960, 3, 183-192.
- Lane, H.C., & Shinkman, P.G. Methods and findings in an analysis of a vocal operant. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1963, 6, 179-188.
- Lapuc, P.S., & Harmatz, M.G. Verbal conditioning and therapeutic change. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1970, 35, 70-78.

- ✓ Lawson, R.B., Greene, R.T., Richardson, J.S., McClure, G., & Padine, R.J. Token economy program in a maximum security correctional hospital. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1971, 152, 199-205.
- Leach, E. Stuttering: Clinical application of response-contingent procedures. In B.B. Gray and G. England (Eds.), Stuttering and the conditioning therapies. Monterey, Calif.: Monterey Institute of Speech and Hearing, 1969. Pp 115-128.
- ✓ Lehrer, P., Schiff, L., & Kris, A. Technical note: The use of a credit card in a token economy. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 289-291.
- ✓ Lent, J.R. Mimosa Cottage: Experiment in hope. Psychology Today, 1968, 2, 50-58.
- ✓ Lent, J.R., Leblanc, J., & Spradlin, J.E. Designing a rehabilitative culture for moderately retarded adolescent girls. In R. Ulrich, T. Stachnik and J. Mabry (Eds.) Control of human behavior: II. From cure to prevention. Glenview, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, 1970.
- ✓ Lentz, R.J. Changes in chronic mental patients' interview behavior: Effects of differential treatment and management. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 192-199.
- Letchworth, G.E. Studies in efficiency: Verbal conditioning in schizophrenia. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1963.
- Leventhal, A.M. The effects of differential verbal reinforcement on psychiatric and nonpsychiatric hospitalized patients. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. State University of Iowa, 1958.
- Levin, S.M. The effects of awareness on verbal conditioning. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1961, 61, 67-75.
- Levine, F.M., & Fashacht, G. Token rewards may lead to token learning. American Psychologist, 1974, 29 816-820.
- Levinson, D.J., & Gallagher, E.B. Patienthood in the mental hospital. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1964.
- Lewis, D.J. Partial reinforcement: A selective review of the literature since 1950. Psychological Bulletin, 1960, 57, 1-28.

- Libb, J.W., Sachs, C., & Boyd, W. Reinforcement strategies for token economies in a special classroom setting. Psychological Reports, 1973, 32, 831-834.
- ✓ Liberman, R.P. A view of behavior modification projects in California. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 331-341.
- ✓ Liberman, R.P. Behavior modification with chronic mental patients. Journal of Chronic Diseases, 1971, 23, 803-812.
- Liberman, R.P. Reinforcement of social interaction in a group of chronic mental patients. In R.D. Rubin, H. Fensterheim, J.D. Henderson and L.P. Ullmann (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Volume III. New York: Academic Press, 1972. Pp 151-159.
- Liberman, R.P. Behavior modification of schizophrenia. In W.J. Di Scipio (Ed.) The behavioral treatment of psychotic illness. New York: Behavioral Publications, 1974. Pp.25-50.
- ✓ Liberman, R.P., Ferris, C., Salgado, P., & Salgado, J. Replication of the Achievement Place model in California. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 287-299.
- Liberman, R.P., Teigen, J., Patterson, R., & Baker, V. Reducing delusional speech in chronic, paranoid schizophrenics. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 57-64.
- Liberman, R.P., Wallace, C., Teigen, J., & Davis, J. Interventions with psychotic behaviors. In K.S. Calhoun, H.E. Adams, and K.M. Mitchell (Eds.) Innovative treatment methods in psychopathology. New York: Wiley Interscience, 1974. Pp 323-412.
- ✓ Liebson, I.A., Cohen, M., & Faillace, L.A. Group fines: technique for behavioral control in a token economy. Psychological Reports, 1972, 30, 895-900.
- Liebson, I.A., Cohen, M., Faillace, L.A., & Ward, R.F. The token economy as a research method in alcoholism. Psychiatric Quarterly, 1971, 45, 574-581.
- Lilliston, L. Verbal conditioning of value-related material. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1972, 39, 478-487.
- ✓ Lindberg, F.H. The effects of a token-economy on epileptic seizure rates. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 6063-B.

- ✓ Lindsley, O.R. Operant conditioning methods applied to research in chronic schizophrenia. Psychiatric Research Reports, 1956, 5, 118-139.
- Lindsley, O.R. Reduction in rate of vocal psychotic symptoms by differential positive reinforcement. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1959, 2, 269.
- Lindsley, O.R. Characteristics of the behavior of chronic psychotics as revealed by free-operant conditioning methods. Diseases of the Nervous System, (Monograph Supplement), 1960, 21, 66-78.
- Lindsley, O.R. Direct measurement and functional definition of vocal hallucinatory symptoms. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1963, 136, 293-297.
- Lindsley, O.R. Direct measurement and prothesis of retarded behavior. Journal of Education, 1964, 147, 62-81.
- ✓ Lloyd, K.E., & Abel, L. Performance on a token economy psychiatric ward; A two year summary. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1970, 8, 1-9.
- Lloyd, K.E., & Garlington, W.K. Weekly variations in performance on a token economy psychiatric ward. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 407-410.
- Locke, B.J. Verbal conditioning with the retarded: Reinforcer, sex of subject and stimulus pacing. American Journal on Mental Deficiency, 1969, 73, 616-620. (a)
- Locke, B.J. Verbal conditioning with retarded subjects: Establishment or reinstatement of effective reinforcing consequences. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1969, 73, 621-630. (b)
- Loeber, R., & Weisman, R.G. Discriminative control of therapists' performance. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 331.
- ✓ Logan, D.L. Technical note: A "paper money" token system as a recording aid in institutional settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 183-184.
- ✓ Logan, D.L., Kinsinger, J., Shelton, G., & Brown, J.M. The use of multiple reinforcers in a rehabilitation setting. Mental Retardation, 1971, 9, 3-6.
- Long, E.R., Hammack, J.T., May, F., & Campbell, B.J. Intermittent reinforcement of operant behavior in children. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1958, 1, 315-339.



- Lovaas, O.I. Interaction between verbal and nonverbal behavior. Child Development, 1961, 32, 329-336.
- Lovaas, O.I. Clinical implications of relationships between verbal and nonverbal operant behavior. In H.J. Eysenck (Ed.) Experiments in behaviour therapy. Oxford: Pergamon, 1964. Pp 475-481. (a)
- Lovaas, O.I. Cue properties of words: The control of operant responding by rate and content of verbal operants. Child Development, 1964, 35, 245-256. (b)
- Lovaas, O.I. Control of food intake in children, by reinforcement of relevant verbal behavior. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1964, 68, 672-678 (c)
- Lovaas, O.I. A program for the establishment of speech in psychotic children. In H.N. Sloane and B.D. MacAulay (Eds.) Operant procedures in remedial speech and language training. Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1968. Pp 125-154.
- Lovaas, O.I., Berberich, J.P., Perloff, B.F., & Schaeffer, B. Acquisition of imitative speech in schizophrenic children. Science, 1966, 151, 705-707.
- Lovaas, O.I., Koegel, R., Simmons, J.O., & Long, J.S. Some generalization and follow-up measures on autistic children in behavior therapy. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 131-166.
- Lovibond, S.H. Conditioning and enuresis. London: Pergamon, 1964.
- Lovitt, T.C., & Curtiss, K.A. Academic response rate as a function of teacher and self-imposed contingencies. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 49-53.
- Lovitt, T.C., & Esveltdt, K.A. The relative effects of math performance of single vs multiple ratio schedules: A case study. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 261-270.
- Lucero, R.J., & Vail, D.J. Public policy and public responsibility. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1968, 19, 56-57.
- Lucero, R.J., Vail, D.J., & Sherber, J. Regulating operant conditioning programs. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1968, 19, 53-54.
- Ludwig, A.M. Treating the treatment failures: The challenge of chronic schizophrenia. New York: Grune and Stratton, 1971.

Ludwig, A., Marx, A., & Hill, P. Chronic schizophrenics as behavioral engineers. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1971, 152, 299-304.

Lutzker, J.R., & Sherman, J.A. Producing generative sentence usage by imitation and reinforcement procedures. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 447-460.

✓ McAllister, L.W. Modification of performance on the rod-and-frame test through token reinforcement procedures. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1970, 75, 124-130.

MacAulay, B.D. A program for teaching speech and beginning reading to nonverbal retardates. In H.N. Sloane and B.D. MacAulay (Eds.) Operant procedures in remedial speech and language training. New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1968.

McClure, R. Reinforcement of verbal social behavior in moderately retarded children. Psychological Reports, 1968, 23, 371-376.

McClure, R. The relationship between self-esteem, a token program and academic achievement within the regular classroom. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 35, 3024-B.

✓ McConahey, O.L. A token system for retarded women: Behavior modification, drug therapy, and their combination. In T. Thompson and J. Grabowski (Eds.) Behavior modification of the mentally retarded. New York: Oxford University Press, 1971.

MacCorquodale, K. On Chomsky's review of Skinner's 'Verbal Behavior'. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1970, 13, 83-99.

MacCubrey, J. Verbal operant conditioning with young institutionalized Down's syndrome children. American Journal on Mental Deficiency, 1971, 75, 696-701.

McInnis, T., Himelstein, H.C., Doty, D.W., & Paul, G.L. Modification of sampling-exposure procedures for increasing facilities utilization by chronic psychiatric patients. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1974, 5, 119-127.

✓ McKee, J. Applied behavior analysis and the imprisoned adult felon. Project I: The cellblock token economy. Publication No. 307 Montgomery, Alabama: Rehabilitation Research Foundation, 1974.

- McKenzie, H.S., Clark, M., Wolf, M.M., Kothera, R., & Benson, C. Behavior modification of children with learning disabilities using grades as tokens and allowances as back-up reinforcers. Exceptional Children, 1968, 34, 745-752.
- McLaughlin, T.F., & Macaby, J. Intrinsic reinforcers in a classroom token economy. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 263-270.
- McMordie, W.R., Richards, L.L., & Laughlin, P.R. Relatives' letter of orientation to the token economy system. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 361-362.
- McNair, D.M. Reinforcement of verbal behavior. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1957, 53, 40-46.
- McNamara, J.R. Teacher and students as sources for behavior modification in the classroom. Behavior Therapy, 1971, 2, 205-213.
- McNamara, J.R., & MacDonough, T.S. Some methodological considerations in the design and implementation of behavior therapy research. Behavior Therapy, 1972, 3, 361-378.
- McQueen, R. The token economy and a target behavior. Psychological Reports, 1973, 32, 599-602.
- McReynolds, L.V. Reinforcement procedures for establishing and maintaining echoic speech by a nonverbal child. Applications of a functional approach to speech and hearing. In F.L. Girardeau and J.E. Spradlin (Eds.) A functional analysis approach to speech and language behavior. American Speech and Hearing Association Monographs No. 14, 1970, 60-66.
- McReynolds, L.V., & Huston, K. Token loss in speech imitation training. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1971, 36, 486-495.
- McReynolds, W.T., & Coleman, J. Token economy: Patient and staff changes. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1972, 10, 29-34.
- MacVaugh, G.S. A comparison of the effects of cost and reward token reinforcement methods on the behavior of long-term mental hospital patients. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1970, 31, 3732-B.

- Maguire, J. Rewarded by work or what's in it for me? Remedial Education, 1974, 9 (3), 108-110.
- ✓ Maley, R.F. Group methods and interpersonal learning on a token economy ward. In A. Jacobs and W. Spradlin (Eds.) The group as agent of change. New York: Behavioral Publications, 1974. Pp 63-86.
- ✓ Maley, R.F., Feldman, G.L., & Ruskin, R.S. Evaluation of patient improvement in a token economy treatment program. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1973, 82 141-144.
- Mandel, S.L., & Goodstein, L.D. Awareness and intertrial activity in verbal conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1969, 25, 455-460.
- Mandelker, A.V., Brigham, T.A., & Bushell, D. The effects of token procedures on a teacher's social contacts with her students. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 169-174.
- Mandler, G., & Kaplan, W.K. Subjective evaluation and reinforcing effect of verbal stimulus. Science, 1956, 124, 582-583.
- ✓ Mann, R.A., & Moss, G.R. The therapeutic use of a token economy to manage a young and assaultive inpatient population. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1973, 157, 1-9.
- ✓ Marks, J., Schalock, R., & Sonoda, B. Reinforcement versus relationship therapy for schizophrenics. Proceedings, 75th Annual Convention, American Psychological Association, 1967, 237-238.
- ✓ Marks, J., Sonoda, B., Collins, G., Schalock, R., Tibbets, L., & Kreie, P. Reinforcement vs relationship therapy for schizophrenics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1968, 73, 397-402.
- Marlatt, G.A. A comparison of vicarious and direct reinforcement control of verbal behavior in an interview setting. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 1970, 16, 695-703.
- Marlatt, G.A. Task structure and the experimental modification of verbal behavior. Psychological Bulletin, 1972, 78, 335-350.
- ✓ J Marr, J.N., Lilliston, L., & Zelhart, P.F. Using a token economy to teach the token economy. Professional Psychology, 1974, 5, 440-445.

- Marsh, J.L. Self administered token reinforcement and the reading ability of retarded readers. Unpublished masters thesis, University of Canberbury, New Zealand, 1975.
- Marshall, N.R., & Hegrenes, J.R. Programmed communication therapy for autistic mentally retarded children. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1970, 35, 70-83.
- Marshall, R.C., & Watts, M.T. Behavioral treatment of functional aphonia. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 75-78.
- Martin, G.L., England, G., Kaprowy, E., Kilgour, K., & Pilek, V. Operant conditioning of kindergarten class behavior in autistic children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 281-294.
- Martin, H. The use of token reinforcement to facilitate a therapeutic style of verbal interaction in groups of psychiatric patients. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 36, 449-B.
- Martin, R.R. The experimental manipulation of stuttering behaviors. In N.H. Sloane, and B.D. MacAulay (Eds.) Operant procedures in remedial speech and language training. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1968. Pp 325-347.
- Martin, R.R., & Siegel, G.M. The effects of simultaneously punishing stuttering and rewarding fluency. Journal of Speech and Hearing Research, 1966, 9, 466-475.
- Masters, J.C., & Branch, M.N. Comparison of the relative effectiveness of instructions, modeling, and reinforcement procedures for inducing behavior change. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1969, 80, 364-368.
- Matarazzo, J.D., Saslow, G., & Pareis, E.N. Verbal conditioning of two response classes: Some methodological considerations. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1960, 61, 190-206.
- ✓ Medawar, P.B. The art of the soluble: Creativity and originality in science. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1969.
- Mednick, M.T., & Lindsley, D.R. Some clinical correlates of operant behavior. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1958, 57, 13-16.
- Mefferd, R.B., Lester, J.W., & Wieland, B.A. Influence of distraction on the reproduction of spoken words by schizophrenics. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1969, 149, 504-509.

- Meichenbaum, D.H. The effects of instructions and reinforcement on thinking and language behavior of schizophrenics. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1969, 7, 101-114.
- Meichenbaum, D.H., Bowers, K.S., & Ross, R.R. Modification of classroom behavior of institutionalized female adolescent offenders. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 343-353.
- Meichenbaum, D., & Cameron, R. Training schizophrenics to talk to themselves: A means of developing attentional controls. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 515-534.
- Meichenbaum, D., & Goodman, J. The developmental control of operant motor responding by verbal operants. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 1969, 7, 553-565. (a)
- Meichenbaum, D., & Goodman, J. Reflection - impulsivity and verbal control of motor behavior. Child Development, 1969, 40, 785-797. (b)
- Meichenbaum, D., & Goodman, J. Training impulsive children to talk to themselves: A means of developing self-control. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1971, 77, 115-126.
- Melvin, K.B., & Baumeister, A.A. Effects of size of variable ratio schedule on disinhibition. Psychological Record, 1969, 19, 33-37.
- Mertens, G.C., & Fuller, G.B. Conditioning of molar behavior in "regressed" psychotics: 1. An objective measure of personal habit training with "regressed" psychotics. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1963, 19, 333-337.
- Meunier, G.F., & Ryman, F. Delay of reinforcement in fixed ratio behavior. Psychological Reports, 1974, 34 (2), 350.
- Michael, J. Statistical inference for individual organism research: Some reactions to a suggestion by Gentile, Roden, and Klein. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 627-628. (a)
- Michael, J. Statistical inference for individual organism research: Mixed blessing or curse? Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 647-653. (b)

- Mikulas, W.L. Awareness and verbal conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1970, 26, 472.
- ✓ Milby, J.B., Pendergrass, P.E., & Clarke, C.J. Token economy versus control ward: A comparison of staff and patient attitudes toward ward environment. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 22-29.
- ✓ Milby, J.B., Willcutt, H.C., Hawk, J.W., MacDonald, M., & Whitfield, K. A system for recording individualized behavioral data in a token program. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 333-338.
- Miller, A.W. Awareness, verbal conditioning and meaning conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1967, 21, 681-691.
- Miller, A., & Minten, F. Relationships of extraversion - introversion to verbal operant conditioning for aware and unaware subjects. Psychological Reports, 1972, 31, 848-850.
- ✓ Miller, H.R. Identification of effective reinforcers in a token economy for male adolescent retardates. In R.D. Rubin, J.P. Brady and J.D. Henderson (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Volume 4. New York: Academic Press, 1973. Pp 279-289.
- Miller, L.K. Comments by reviewer C. In A.E. Kazdin, Methodological and assessment considerations in evaluating reinforcement programs in applied settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, Monograph No.3, 1973, 6, 1-23.
- Miller, L.K., & Schneider, R. The use of a token system in project Head Start. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 213-220.
- Miller, N.E. Learnable drives and rewards. In S.S. Stevens (Ed.) Handbook of experimental psychology. New York: Wiley, 1951.
- Mitchell, W.S., & Stoffelmayr, B.E. Application of the Premack principle to the behavioral control of extremely inactive schizophrenics. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 419-423.
- Monnig, F.R. A comparison of the efficacy of token reinforcement and dyad competition to increase time on task in a remedial reading class. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 6104-B.

- Moore, E.M. The effects of behavioral charting, token reinforcement and social reinforcement on the production rates of sheltered workshop clients. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 6105-B.
- ✓ Moser, A.J. Effectiveness of tokens as secondary reinforcers with "emotionally disturbed children". Corrective and Social Psychiatry and Journal of Applied Behavior Therapy, 1974, 20, 43-46.
- Mulligan, W., Kaplan, R.D., & Repucci, N.D. Changes in cognitive variables among behavior problem elementary schoolboys treated in a token economy special classroom. In R.D. Rubin, J.P. Brady, and J.D. Henderson (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, Volume 4. New York: Academic Press, 1973. Pp 83-92.
- ✓ Mumford, S.J., Patch, I.C.L., Andrews, N., & Wyner, L. A token economy ward programme with chronic schizophrenic patients. British Journal of Psychiatry, 1975, 126, 60-72.
- ✓ Musick, J.K., & Luckey, R.E. A token economy for moderately and severely retarded. Mental Retardation, 1970, 8, 35-36.
- ✓ Narrol, H.G. Experimental application of reinforcement principles to the analysis and treatment of hospitalized alcoholics. Quarterly Journal of Studies on Alcohol, 1967, 28, 105-115.
- Natalicio, L.F.S., & Kidd, R.V. A conceptual shift: An operant approach to human interaction. Psychological Record, 1971, 21, 521-526.
- Nay, W.R. Comprehensive behavioral treatment in a training school for delinquents. In K.S. Calhoun, H.E. Adams, and K.M. Mitchell (Eds.) Innovative treatment methods in psychopathology. New York: Wiley Interscience, 1974. Pp 203-243.
- ✓ Nevin, D.A. Prediction of response to a token economy treatment program in a mental hospital. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1970, 31, 2999-B.
- Nolan, J.D., & Pence, C. Operant conditioning principles in the treatment of an elective mute child. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1970, 35, 265-268.
- Nydegger, R.V. The elimination of hallucinatory and delusional behavior by verbal conditioning and assertive training: A case study. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1972, 3, 225-227.



- Oakes, W.F. Verbal operant conditioning, intertrial activity awareness, and the extended interview. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 1967, 6, 198-202.
- Oakes, W.F. On awareness in verbal operant conditioning and discrepant results. Psychological Reports, 1970, 27, 274.
- O'Brien, F., Azrin, N.H., & Henson, K. Increased communications of chronic mental patients by reinforcement and by response priming. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 23-29.
- O'Brien, J.S. Operant behavior of a chronic alcoholic under fixed ratio and fixed interval schedules of reinforcement using alcohol as a reinforcer. British Journal of Addictions, 1972, 67, 167-176.
- O'Brien, J.S., Raynes, A.E., & Patch, V.D. An operant reinforcement system to improve ward behavior in in-patient drug addicts. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 239-242.
- O'Connor, N., & Rawnsley, K. Two types of conditioning in psychotics and normals. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1959, 58, 157-161.
- O'Leary, K.D., & Becker, W.C. Behavior modification of an adjustment class: A token reinforcement program. Exceptional Children, 1967, 33, 637-642.
- O'Leary, K.D., Becker, W.C., Evans, M.B., & Saudargas, R.R. A token reinforcement program in a public school: A replication and systematic analysis. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 3-13.
- ✓ O'Leary, K.D., & Drabman, R. Token reinforcement programs in the classroom: A review. Psychological Bulletin, 1971, 75, 379-398.
- O'Leary, K.D., Drabman, R.S., & Kass, R.E. Maintenance of appropriate behavior in a token program. Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology, 1973, 1, 127-138.
- O'Leary, K.D., & O'Leary, S.G. (Eds.) Classroom management: The successful use of behavior modification. Oxford: Pergamon, 1972.
- ✓ O'Leary, K.D., Poulos, R.W., & Devine, V.T. Tangible reinforcers: Bonuses or bribes? Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1972, 38, 1-8.

- Orlando, R., & Bijou, S.W. Single and multiple schedules of reinforcement in developmentally retarded children. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1960, 3, 339-348.
- Orne, M.T. On the social psychology of the psychological experiment: With particular reference to demand characteristics and their implications. American Psychologist, 1962, 17, 776-783.
- ✓ Osborne, J.G. Technical note: An inexpensive token. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 100.
- ✓ Packard, R.G. The control of "classroom attention": A group contingency for complex behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 13-28.
- Page, R.A. The effects of different conditions of reinforcement on the problem solving and ward behavior of schizophrenic patients. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Boston University, 1958.
- Panek, D.M. Word association learning by chronic schizophrenics on a token economy ward under conditions of reward and punishment. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Washington State University, Pullman, Washington, 1966.
- Panyan, M., Boozer, H., & Morris, N. Feedback to attendants as a reinforcer for applying operant techniques. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 1-4.
- ✓ Parrino, J.J., George, L., & Daniels, A.C. Token control of pill-taking behavior in a psychiatric ward. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 181-185.
- Pasamanik, B., Scarpitti, F.R., & Dinitz, S. Schizophrenics in the community: An experimental study in the prevention of hospitalization. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1967.
- Patterson, R.L., & Teigen, J.R. Conditioning and post-hospital generalization of non-delusional responses in a chronic psychotic patient. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 65-70.
- Patterson, R.L., Teigen, J.R., Liberman, R.P., & Austin, N.K. Increasing speech intensity of chronic patients ("mumblers") by shaping techniques. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1975, 160, 182-187.

- Paul, G.L. Insight versus desensitization in psychotherapy: An experiment in anxiety reduction. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1966.
- Paul, G.L. Insight versus desensitization in psychotherapy two years after termination. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1967, 31, 333-348.
- Paul, G.L. Chronic mental patient: Current status - future directions. Psychological Bulletin, 1969, 71, 81-94. (a)
- ✓ Paul, G.L. Behavior modification research: Design and tactics. In C.M. Franks (Ed.) Behavior therapy: Appraisal and status. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969. Pp 29-62. (b)
- Paulson, T.E. The differential use of self-administered and group-administered token reinforcement in group assertion training for college students. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 36, 453-B.
- Pawlicki, R.E., Miller, G.H., & Haley, G.A. Increasing verbalization of chronic mental patients with operant techniques: Partial replication. Perceptual and Motor Skills, 1973, 37, 205-206.
- ✓ Peck, D.F., & Thorpe, G.L. Experimental foundations of token economies: A critique. Unpublished manuscript, University of Edinburgh, 1972.
- Peniston, E. Reducing problem behaviors in the severely and profoundly retarded. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 295-299.
- Perkins, C.C., & Cacioppo, A.J. The effect of intermittent reinforcement on the change in extinction rate following successive reconditionings. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1950, 40, 794-801.
- Perkins, W.H. Replacement of stuttering with fluent speech: I. Rationale, II. Clinical procedures. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1973, 38, 283-303.
- Perline, I.H., & Levinsky, D. Controlling maladaptive classroom behavior in the severely retarded. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1968, 73, 74-78.
- Persons, R.W. Verbal operant conditioning of severely antisocial adolescents by delinquents and normal experimenters. Psychological Reports, 1968, 22, 745-748.

- Peters, H.N., & Jenkins, R.L. Improvement of chronic schizophrenic patients with guided problem-solving motivated by hunger. Psychiatric Quarterly Supplement, 1954, 28, 84-101.
- Peterson, M.J. Verbal response strength as a function of cultural frequency schedule of reinforcements and number of trials. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1956, 52, 371-376.
- ✓ Phillips, E.L. Achievement place: Token reinforcement procedures in a home-style rehabilitation setting for "pre-delinquent" boys. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 213-223.
- Phillips, E.L., & Agnew, J.W. A study of Roger's "reflection" hypothesis. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1953, 9, 281-284.
- ✓ Phillips, E.L., Phillips, E.A., Fixsen, D.L., & Wolf, M.M. Achievement Place: Modification of the behaviors of pre-delinquent boys within a token economy. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1971, 4, 45-59.
- Phillips, L. Case history data and prognosis in schizophrenia. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 1953, 117, 515-525.
- Picaizen, G., Berger, A.A., Baronofsky, D., Nichols, A.C., & Karen, R. Applications of operant techniques to speech therapy with nonverbal children. Journal of Communication Disorders, 1969, 2, 203-211.
- Pishkin, V., & Shurley, J.T. Verbal behavior conditionability of schizophrenics and normals within free operant paradigm. Archives of General Psychiatry, 1969, 20, 167-173.
- Plomley, A., Ingham, R.J., & Andrews, G. The modification of stuttering and the token reinforcement system. Journal of the Australian College of Speech Therapists, 1971.
- Polsky, H.W. Cottage six: The social system of delinquent boys in residential treatment. New York: Wiley, 1965.
- Pommer, D.A., & Streedbeck, D. Motivating staff performance in an operant learning program for children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 217-221.
- Portnoy, S., & Salzinger, K. The conditionability of different verbal response classes: Positive, negative, and non-affect statements. Journal of General Psychology, 1964, 70, 311-323.

- Postman, L., & Sassenrath, J. The automatic action of verbal rewards and punishments. Journal of General Psychology, 1961, 65, 109-136.
- Premack, D. Toward empirical behavior laws: I. Positive reinforcement. Psychological Review, 1959, 66, 219-233.
- Premack, D. Reinforcement theory. In D. Levine (Ed.) Nebraska symposium on motivation: 1965. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1965. Pp 123-180.
- Premack, D. A functional analysis of language. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1970, 14, 107-125.
- ✓ Presland, J.L. Token reinforcement systems at home. Occasional Papers of the British Psychological Society, D.E.C.P., 1974, 6, 260-271.
- Prosser, A.G. The use of variable ratio reinforcement in a token program with chronic psychiatric patients. Unpublished masters thesis, University of Canterbury, New Zealand, 1974.
- Pumroy, D.K., & Pumroy, S.S. Systematic observation and reinforcement technique in toilet training. Psychological Reports, 1965, 16, 467-471.
- Quay, H.C. The effect of verbal reinforcement on the recall of early memories. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1959, 59, 254-257.
- Quay, H.C., & Hunt, W.A. Psychopathy, neuroticism, and verbal conditioning: A replication and extension. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1965, 29, 283.
- Quay, H.C., Sprague, R.L., Werry, J.S., & McQueen, M.M. Conditioning visual orientation of conduct problem children in the classroom. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 1967, 5, 512-517.
- Quay, H.C., Werry, J.S., McQueen, M.M., & Sprague, R.L. The mediation of the conduct problem child in the special class setting. Exceptional Children, 1966, 32, 509-515.
- ✓ Quilitch, H.R. Purposeful activity increased on a geriatric ward through programmed recreation. Journal of the American Geriatrics Society, 1974, 22, 226-229.
- Quist, R., & Martin, R. The effect of response contingent verbal punishment on stuttering. Journal of Speech and Hearing Research, 1967, 10, 795-800.

- Ramp, E.A. Long-distance behavioral research: The effects of token systems and teacher praise on student reading. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1973, 33, 5498-B.
- Rattan, R.B., & Chapman, L.J. Associative intrusions in schizophrenic verbal behavior. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1973, 82, 169.
- Ravensborg, M.R. An operant conditioning approach to increasing schizophrenia. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1972, 28, 411-413.
- Ray, E.T. Minnesota outlaws operant conditioning programs. Ontario Psychological Association Quarterly, 1968, 21, 184-187.
- Reese, E.P. The analysis of human operant behavior. Dubuque, Iowa: W.C. Brown, 1966.
- Reid, J.B., Hawkins, N., Kreutzer, C., McNeal, S.A., Phelps, R.E., Reid, K.M., & Mees, H.L. A marathon behavior modification of a selectively mute child. Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, 1967, 8, 27-30.
- Reinforcement therapy. Supplement to the film "Reinforcement therapy". Philadelphia: Smith, Kline and French Laboratories, 1966.
- Rekers, G.A., & Lovaas, O.I. Behavioral treatment of deviant sex-role behaviors in a male child. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 173-190.
- Renner, K.E. Delay of reinforcement: A historical review. Psychological Bulletin, 1964, 61, 341-361.
- Revusky, S.H. Some statistical treatments compatible with individual organism methodology. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1967, 10, 319-330.
- Reynolds, N.J., & Risley, T.R. The role of social and material reinforcers in increasing talking of a disadvantaged pre-school child. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 253-262.
- Rheingold, H.L., Gewirtz, J.L., & Ross, H.W. Social conditioning of vocalizations in the infant. Journal of Comparative and Physiological Psychology, 1959, 52, 68-73.
- J Ribes-Inesta, E., Duran, L., Evans, B., Felix, G., Rivera, G., & Sanchez, S. An experimental evaluation of tokens as conditioned reinforcers in retarded children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1973, 11, 125-128.

- Rice, H.K., & McDaniel, M.K. Operant behavior in vegetative patients. Psychological Record, 1966, 16, 279-281.
- Rice, H.K., McDaniel, M.W., Stallings, V.D., & Gatz, M.J. Operant behavior in vegetative patients, II. Psychological Record, 1967, 17, 449-460.
- Rickard, H.C., Dignam, P.J., & Horner, R.F. Verbal manipulation in a psychotherapeutic relationship. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1960, 16, 364-367.
- Rickard, H.C., & Dinoff, M. A follow-up note on "Verbal manipulation in a psychotherapeutic relationship". Psychological Reports, 1962, 11, 506.
- Rickard, H.C., Melvin, K.B., Creel, J., & Creel, L. The effects of bonus tokens on productivity in a remedial classroom for behaviorally disturbed children. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 378-385.
- Rickard, H.C., & Mundy, M.B. Direct manipulation of stuttering behavior: An experimental clinical approach. In L.P. Ullmann and L. Krasner (Eds.), Case studies in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965. Pp 268-274.
- ✓ Rickard, H.C., & Saunders, T.R. Control of "clean-up" behavior in a summer camp. Behavior Therapy, 1971, 2, 340-344.
- ✓ Rioch, D. The planned environment in psychiatric treatment: A manual for ward design. Springfield, Ill: Thomas, 1971.
- Risley, T.R., & Wolf, M.M. Establishing functional speech in echolalic children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1967, 5, 73-88.
- ✓ Roberts, C.L., & Perry, R.M. A total token economy. Mental Retardation, 1970, 8, 15-18.
- Robertson, J.P.S. The operant conditioning of speech and drawing behaviour in chronic schizophrenics. Schweizerische zeitschrift fur psychologie und ihre anwendungen, 1958, 17, 309-315.
- Robertson, J.P.S. Effects of different rewards in modifying the verbal behavior of disorganized schizophrenics. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1961, 17, 399-402.
- Robinson, J.C., & Lewinsohn, P.M. Behavior modification of speech characteristics in a chronically depressed man. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 150-152. (a)
- Robinson, J.C., & Lewinsohn, P.M. Experimental analysis of a technique based on the Premack principle, changing verbal behavior of depressed individuals. Psychological Reports, 1973, 32, 199-210. (b)

- Rogers, C.R., & Skinner, B.F. Some issues concerning the control of human behavior: A symposium. Science, 1956, 124, 1057-1066.
- Rogers, J.M. Operant conditioning in a quasi-therapy setting. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1960, 60, 247-252.
- Romanczky, R.G., Kent, R.N., Diamant, C., & O'Leary, D.K. Measuring the reliability of observational data: A reactive process. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 175-184.
- ✓ Rose, S.D., Sundel, M., Delange, J., Corwin, L., & Polumbo, A. The Hartwig project: A behavioral approach to the treatment of juvenile offenders. In R. Ulrich, T. Stachnik, and J. Mabry (Eds.), Control of human behavior: II. From cure to prevention. Glenview, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, 1970.
- ✓ Rosenbaum, A., O'Leary, K.D., & Jacob, R.G. Behavioral intervention with hyperactive children: Group consequences as a supplement to individual contingencies. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 315-323.
- Rosenfeld, H.M., & Baer, D.M. Unnoticed verbal conditioning of an aware experimenter by a more aware subject: The double-agent effect. Psychological Review, 1969, 76, 425-432.
- Rosenfeld, H.M., & Baer, D.M. Unbiased and unnoticed verbal conditioning: The double agent robot procedure. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1970, 14, 99-106.
- Rosenthal, R. On the social psychology of the psychological experiment: The experimenter's hypothesis as unintended determinant of experimental results. American Scientist, 1963, 51, 268-283.
- Rosenthal, R. Experimenter effects in behavioral science. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966.
- Rosso, L.J. The effects of social and token response contingent consequences on the modification of a functional articulatory error. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1972, 32, 4280-B.
- Rostow, C.D., & Smith, C.E. Effects of contingency management of chronic patients on ward control and behavioral adjustment. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 1-4.



- Ruskin, R.S., & Maley, R.F. Item preference in a token economy ward store. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 373-378.
- Russell, D.W. The power of behavior control: A critique of behavior modification methods. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 1974, 30, 111-136.
- Russell, J.C., Clark, A.W., & Van Sommers, P. Treatment of stammering by reinforcement of fluent speech. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 447-453.
- Ryan, B.P. Operant procedures applied to stuttering therapy for children. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1971, 36, 264-280.
- Ryan, B.P., & Van Kirk, B. The establishment transfer and maintenance of fluent speech in 50 stutterers using delayed auditory feedback and operant procedures. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1974, 39, 3-10.
- ✓ Rybolt, G.A. Token reinforcement therapy with chronic psychiatric patients: A three-year evaluation. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 188-191.
- ✓ Sachs, D.A. Behavioral techniques in a residential nursing home facility. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 123-127.
- Sailor, R.W. Reinforcement and generalization of productive plural allomorphs in two retarded children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1971, 4, 305-310.
- Sailor, W., Guess, D., & Baer, D.M. Functional language for verbally deficient children. Mental Retardation, 1973, 11, 27-35.
- Salzinger, K. Experimental manipulation of verbal behavior: A review. Journal of General Psychology, 1959, 61, 65-94.
- Salzinger, K. The place of operant conditioning of verbal behavior in psychotherapy. In C.M. Franks (Ed.), Behavior therapy: Appraisal and status. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969. Pp 375-395.
- Salzinger, K., & Feldman, R. (Eds.) Studies in verbal behavior. Oxford: Pergamon, 1973.
- Salzinger, K., Feldman, R.S., Cowan, J.E., & Salzinger, S. Operant conditioning of verbal behavior of two young speech-deficient boys. In L. Krasner and L.P. Ullmann, (Eds.) Research in behavior modification: New developments and implications. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965. Pp 82-105.

- Salzinger, K., & Pisoni, S. Reinforcement of affect responses of schizophrenics during the clinical interview. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1958, 57, 84-90.
- Salzinger, K., Pisoni, S., & Feldman, R.S. The experimental manipulation of continuous speech in schizophrenic patients. American Psychologist, 1960, 15, 430 (Abstract).
- Salzinger, K., & Portnoy, S. Verbal conditioning in interviews: Application to chronic schizophrenics and relationship to prognosis for acute schizophrenics. Journal of Psychiatric Research, 1964, 2, 1-9.
- Salzinger, K., Portnoy, S., & Feldman, R.S. Experimental manipulation of continuous speech in schizophrenic patients. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1964, 68, 508-516.
- Salzinger, K., & Salzinger, S. (Eds.) Research in verbal behavior and some neurophysiological implications. New York: Academic Press, 1967.
- Salzinger, S., Salzinger, K., Portnoy, S., Eckman, J., Bacon, P.M., Deutsch, M., & Zubin, J. Operant conditioning of continuous speech in young children. Child Development, 1962, 33, 683-695.
- Samuels, G.I., & Black, W.A.M. Establishing tokens as conditioned reinforcers with long stay psychiatric patients. Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry, 1974, 8, 193-197.
- Samuels, J.S., & Henderson, J.D. A community-based operant learning environment IV: Some outcome data. In R.D. Rubin, H. Fensterheim, A.A. Lazarus, C.M. Franks (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy. New York: Academic Press, 1971. Pp 263-271.
- Sandford, D.A. An operant analysis of control procedures in a New Zealand borstal. British Journal of Criminology, 1973, 13, 262-268.
- Santogrossi, D.A., O'Leary, K.D., Romanczyk, R.G., & Kaufman, K.F. Self-evaluation by adolescents in a psychiatric hospital school token program. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 277-287.

- Sapolsky, A. Effects of interpersonal relationships upon verbal conditioning. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1960, 60, 241-246.
- Saslow, G. Attempted behavior manipulation in psychiatric ward. In L. Krasner and L.P. Ullmann (Eds.) Research in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965.
- ✓ Schaefer, H.H. Investigations in operant conditioning procedures in a mental hospital. In J. Fisher and R.E. Harris (Eds.) Reinforcement theory in psychological treatment - A symposium. California Mental Health Research Monograph, No.8, 1966. Pp 25-39.
- ✓ Schaefer, H.H., & Martin, P.L. Behavioral therapy for "apathy" of hospitalized schizophrenics. Psychological Reports, 1966, 19, 1147-1158.
- ✓ Schaefer, H.H., & Martin, P.L. Behavioral therapy. New York: McGraw Hill, 1969.
- ✓ Schaefer, H.H., & Martin, P.L. Behavioral therapy, (2nd ed.) New York: McGraw Hill, 1975.
- Schalock, R., Abbert, M., Nelson, H., Burnett, C., Henninger, M., Lainson, J., Pierce, G., & Reisser, S. Behavior modification: Evaluation in a typical psychiatric ward setting. Psychological Reports, 1973, 33, 953-954.
- Schell, R., Start, J., & Giddan, J. Development of language behavior in an autistic child. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1967, 32, 51-64.
- Schick, K. Operants. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1971, 15, 413-423.
- Schmidt, G.W., & Ulrich, R.E. Effects of group contingent events upon classroom noise. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 171-179.
- Schroeder, S.E. Parametric effects of reinforcement frequency, amount of reinforcement, and required response force on sheltered workshop behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 431-441.
- Schumaker, J., & Sherman, J.A. Training generative verb usage by imitation and reinforcement procedures. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 273-287.

- Schwarz, M.L., & Hawkins, R.P. Application of delayed reinforcement procedures to the behavior of an elementary school child. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 85-96.
- Schwitzgebel, R.L. Streetcorner research: An experimental approach to juvenile delinquency. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1964.
- Schwitzgebel, R.L. Short-term operant conditioning of adolescent offenders on socially relevant variables. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1967, 72, 134-142.
- ✓ Schwitzgebel, R.L. Preliminary socialization for psychotherapy of behavior - disordered adolescents. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1969, 33, 71-77.
- Scott, W.A. Attitude change through reward of verbal behavior. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1957, 55, 72-75.
- Shames, G. Operant conditioning and therapy for stuttering. In C. Starkweather (Ed.) Conditioning in stuttering therapy. Memphis, Tenn.: Speech Foundation of America, 1970.
- Shames, G.H. Verbal reinforcement during therapy interviews with stutterers. In B.B. Gray and G. England (Eds.) Stuttering and the conditioning therapies. Monterey, Calif.: Monterey Institute of Speech and Hearing, 1969. Pp 99-114.
- Shames, G., & Sherrick, E. A discussion of non-fluency and stuttering as operant behavior. In D.A. Barbara (Ed.) New directions in stuttering: Theory and practice. Springfield, Ill.: Charles C. Thomas, 1965.
- Shaw, C., & Shrum, W. The effects of response-contingent reward on the connected speech of children who stutter. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1972, 37, 75-88.
- Shaw, W.H. Aversive control in the treatment of elective mutism. Journal of the American Academy of Child Psychiatry, 1971, 10, 572-581.
- ✓ Shealy, A.E. Changes in preference values of tokens as a function of pairing with incentives of different preference values and amount of pairing. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1970, 30, 5243-B.

- Shean, G. Perceptual conformity and responsiveness to social reinforcement in chronic schizophrenics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1973, 82, 174-177.
- ✓ Shean, G.D., & Zeidberg, Z. Token reinforcement therapy: A comparison of matched groups. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 95-105.
- Shearn, D., Sprague, R., & Rosenzweig, S. A method for the analysis and control of speech rate. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1961, 4, 197-201.
- Sherman, J.A. Reinstatement of verbal behavior in a psychotic by reinforcement methods. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1963, 28, 398-401.
- Sherman, J.A. Use of reinforcement and imitation to reinstate verbal behavior in mute psychotics. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1965, 70, 155-164.
- Sherman, J.A. Use of reinforcement and imitation to reinstate verbal behavior in mute psychotics. In H.N. Sloane and B.D. Macaulay (Eds.) Operant procedures in remedial speech and language training. Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1968. Pp 219-241.
- Sherman, J.A., & Baer, D.M. Appraisal of operant techniques with children and adults. In C.M. Franks (Ed.) Behavior therapy appraisal and status. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969. Pp 192-219.
- Sidman, M. Tactics of scientific research. New York: Basic Books, 1960.
- Sidman, M. Operant techniques. In A.J. Bachrach (Ed.) Experimental foundations of clinical psychology. New York: Basic Books, 1962. Pp 170-210.
- Sidman, M. Avoidance behavior. In W.K. Honig (Ed.) Operant behavior. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966.
- Sidman, M. Comments by reviewer B. In A.E. Kazdin, Methodological and assessment considerations in evaluating reinforcement programs in applied settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, Monograph No.3, 1973, 6, 1-23.
- Sidowski, J.B. Influence of awareness of reinforcement on verbal conditioning. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1954, 48, 355-360.

- Siegel, G.M. Punishment, stuttering and disfluency.  
Journal of Speech and Hearing Research, 1970, 13, 677-714.
- Siegel, G.M., Lenske, J., & Broen, P. Suppression of  
normal speech disfluencies through response cost.  
Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 265-276.
- Siegel, S. Non-parametric statistics for the behavioral  
sciences. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1956.
- Silva, J.M. An evaluation of the research published in the  
area of operant conditioning using tokens. Unpublished  
masters thesis, State University of New York at Stony  
Brook, New York, 1969.
- Silverman, G. Redundancy, repetition and pausing in  
schizophrenic speech. British Journal of Psychiatry,  
1973, 122, 407-413.
- Simkins, L. Instructions as discriminating stimuli in  
verbal conditioning and awareness. Journal of Abnormal  
and Social Psychology, 1963, 66, 213-219.
- Simkins, L., & West, J. Reinforcement of duration of talking  
in triad groups. Psychological Reports, 1966, 18,  
231-236.
- Skinner, B.F. The behavior of organisms: An experimental  
analysis. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1938.
- Skinner, B.F. The operational analysis of psychological  
terms. Psychological Review, 1945, 52, 270-277.
- ✓ Skinner, B.F. Walden two. New York: Macmillan, 1948.
- Skinner, B.F. Are theories of learning necessary?  
Psychological Review, 1950, 57, 193-216.
- Skinner, B.F. Some contributions of an experimental  
analysis of behavior to psychology as a whole.  
American Psychologist, 1953, 8, 69-78.
- Skinner, B.F. Science and human behavior. New York:  
Free Press, 1953.
- ✓ Skinner, B.F. A case history in scientific method.  
American Psychologist, 1956, 11, 221-233.
- Skinner, B.F. Verbal behavior. New York: Appleton-Century-  
Crofts, 1957.
- Skinner, B.F. Reinforcement today. American Psychologist,  
1958, 13, 94-99.

- Skinner, B.F. Operant behavior. American Psychologist, 1963, 18, 503-515.
- Skinner, B.F. Cumulative record. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1961.
- Skinner, B.F. Operant behavior. In W.K. Honig (Ed.) Operant behavior: Areas of research and application. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966. Pp 12-32.
- Skinner, B.F. Contingencies of reinforcement: A theoretical analysis. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1969.
- Skinner, B.F. Beyond freedom and dignity. New York: Knopf, 1971.
- Skinner, B.F. The free and happy student. New York University Education Quarterly, 1973, 4, (2), 2-6.
- Skinner, B.F. About behaviorism. New York: Knopf, 1974.
- Skinner, B.F., Solomon, H.C., & Lindsley, O.R. Technical report No.2. ONR, Contract N5 -ori-07662, Metropolitan State Hospital, Waltham, Mass. Section "The reinforcement of co-operation between children." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1956, 52 100-102.
- Slavin, D.R., & Daniels, A.C. A behavior modification program on an in-patient and out-patient unit. In H.C. Rickard (Ed.) Behavioral intervention in human problems. Oxford: Pergamon, 1971. Pp 285-310.
- Slechta, J., Gwynn, W., & Peoples, C. Verbal conditioning of schizophrenics and normals in a situation resembling psychotherapy. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1963, 27, 223-227.
- Sletten, I.W., Hughes, D.D., Lamont, J., & Ognjanov, V. Work performance in psychiatric patients: Tokens versus money. Diseases of the Nervous System, 1968, 29, 261-264.
- Slemon, A. The effects of type of reinforcer, schedule of reinforcement, sex, and personality on response rates of mentally retarded children. Journal of Mental Deficiency Research, 1971, 15, 38-43.
- Sloane, H.N., Johnston, M.K., & Harris, F.R. Remedial procedures for teaching verbal behavior to speech deficient or defective young children. In H.N. Sloane and B.D. MacAulay (Eds.) Operant procedures in remedial speech and language training. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1968. Pp 77-101.

Sluckin, A., & Jehu, D. A behavioural approach in the treatment of elective mutism. British Journal of Psychiatric Social Work, 1969, 10, 70-73.

Smith, R.C., & Carlin, J. Behavior modification using interlocking reinforcement on a short-term psychiatric ward. Archives of General Psychiatry, 1972, 27, 386-389.

✓ Smith, T. de St. G. The development of tokens as secondary reinforcers. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1971, 32, 2428-B.

✓ Sobell, L.C., Schaefer, H.H., Sobell, M.B., & Kremer, M.E. Food priming: A therapeutic tool to increase the percentage of meals bought by chronic mental patients. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1970, 8, 339-345.

Sommer, R. Verbal associative stability and commonality as a function of stress in schizophrenics. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 1967, 31, 181-187.

Spielberger, C.D. The role of awareness in verbal conditioning. In C.W. Eriksen (Ed.) Behavior and awareness. Durham: Duke University Press, 1962. Pp 73-101.

Spielberger, C.D. Theoretical and epistemological issues in verbal conditioning. In S. Rosenberg (Ed.), Directions in psycholinguistics. New York: Macmillan, 1965. Pp 149-200.

Spielberger, C.D., & De Nike, L.D. Descriptive behaviorism versus cognitive theory in verbal operant conditioning. Psychological Review, 1966, 73, 306-326.

Spivak, M., & Papajohn, J. The effect of the schedule of reinforcement on operant conditioning of a verbal response in the autokinetic situation. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1957, 54, 213-217.

✓ Spradlin, J.E. Effects on reinforcement schedules of extinction in severely mentally retarded children. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1962, 66, 634-640.

Spradlin, J.E., & Girardeau, F.L. The behavior of moderately and severely retarded persons. In N.R. Ellis (Ed.), International review of research in mental retardation, Vol. 1. New York: Academic Press, 1966. Pp 257-298.



- ✓ Spradlin, J.E., Girardeau, F.L., & Corte, E. Fixed ratio and fixed interval behavior of severely and profoundly retarded subjects. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 1965, 2, 340-353.
- Staats, A.W. A general apparatus for the investigation of complex learning in children. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 45-50.
- Staats, A.W. Development, use, and social extensions of reinforcer (motivational) systems in solution of human problems. Conference Proceedings, Social Welfare, Development and Research Institute of the University of Hawaii, 1969, 60-85. In G.R. Fargo, C. Hehrns and P. Nolen (Eds.) Behavior modification in the classroom. Belmont, Calif.: Wadsworth, 1970. Pp 6-31.
- Staats, A.W. Social behaviorism, human motivation and the conditioning therapies. In B.A. Maher (Ed.) Progress in experimental personality research, Volume 5. New York: Academic Press, 1970. Pp 111-168.
- Staats, A.W. Language behavior therapy: A derivative of social behaviorism. Behavior Therapy, 1972, 3, 165-192.
- Staats, A.W., & Butterfield, W.H. Treatment of non-reading in a culturally deprived juvenile delinquent: An application of reinforcement principles. Child Development, 1965, 36, 925-942.
- Staats, A.W., Minke, K.A., & Butts, P. A token-reinforcement remedial reading program administered by black therapy technicians to problem black children. Behavior Therapy, 1970, 1, 331-353.
- Staats, A.W., Minke, K.A., Finley, J.R., Wolf, M.M., & Brooks, L.O. A reinforcer system and experimental procedure for the laboratory study of reading acquisition. Child Development, 1964, 35, 209-231.
- Staats, A.W., & Staats, C.K. Complex human behavior. New York, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964.
- Staats, A.W., Staats, C.K., Schultz, R.E., & Wolf, M.M. The conditioning of textual responses using "extrinsic" reinforcers. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1962, 5, 33-40.
- Stanton, A.H., & Schwartz, M.S. The mental hospital. New York, Basic Books, 1954.

- Stark, J., Giddan, J., & Meisel, J. Increasing verbal behavior in an autistic child. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1968, 33, 42-45.
- Starkweather, C. A behavioral analysis of Vanriperian therapy for stuttering. Journal of Communication Disorders, 1973, 6, 273-291.
- Stedman, J.M., Peterson, T.L., Cardarelle, J. Application of a token system in a pre-adolescent boys' group. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 23-29.
- Steeves, J.M., Martin, G.L., & Pear, J.J. Self-imposed time-out by autistic children during an operant training program. Behavior Therapy, 1970, 1, 371-381.
- Steffy, R.A., Hart, J., Craw, M., Torney, D., & Martlett, N. Operant behaviour modification techniques applied to a ward of severely regressed and aggressive patients. Canadian Psychiatric Association Journal, 1969, 14, 59-67.
- Stevens-Long, J., & Rasmussen, M. The acquisition of simple and compound sentence structure in an autistic child. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 473-479.
- Stieper, D.R., Ells, E.M., Farkas, E., & Caplan, A. The effects of reinforcement procedures upon schizophrenic patients: A survey of the data. In B.A. Maher (Ed.) Progress in experimental personality research, Volume 6, New York: Academic Press, 1972. Pp 149-242.
- Stoddard, L.T., Sigman, M., & Brady, J.V. Reinforcement frequency as a factor in the control of normal and psychotic behavior. (Cited by M. Sidman. Operant techniques.) In A.J. Bachrach (Ed.) Experimental foundations of clinical psychology. New York: Basic Books, 1962. Pp 170-210.
- Stoffelmayr, B.E. Nurse-initiated social interaction and patients' behavior on a ward for chronic schizophrenic patients. Psychological Reports, 1973, 32, 124-126.
- Stotsky, B. Motivation and task complexity as factors in psychomotor responses of schizophrenics. Journal of Personality, 1957, 25, 327-343.

- Strauss, M.E. Behavioral differences between acute and chronic schizophrenics: Course of psychosis, effects of institutionalization, or sampling biases? Psychological Bulletin, 1973, 79, 271-279.
- Streat, S.S., Page, R., & Werry, J.S. Unprogrammed reinforcement of childrens' behaviour in a psychiatric ward. New Zealand Medical Journal, 1972, 76, 85-89.
- Strenger, C.A., & Peck, C.P. Token economy programs in the Veterans Administration. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1970, 21, 371-375.
- Stuart, R.B. Operant-interpersonal treatment for marital discord. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1969, 33, 675-682. (a)
- Stuart, R.B. Token reinforcement in marital treatment. In R.D. Rubin and C.M. Franks (Eds.) Advances in behavior therapy, 1968. New York: Academic Press, 1969. Pp 221-230. (b)
- Suchotliff, L., Greaves, S., Stecker, H., & Berke, R. Critical variables in the token economy. Proceedings of the 78th Annual Convention of the American Psychological Association, 1970, 5, 517-518.
- Sullivan, M.W., & Calvin, A.D. Further investigation of verbal conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1959, 5, 79-82.
- Sulzbacher, S., & Costello, J. A behavioral strategy for language training of a child with autistic behaviors. Journal of Speech and Hearing Disorders, 1970, 35, 256-276.
- Suppes, P. Stimulus-response theory of finite automata. Journal of Mathematical Psychology, 1969, 6, 327-355.
- Taffel, C. Conditioning of verbal behavior in an institutionalized population, and its relation to 'anxiety level'. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Indiana University, 1952.
- Taffel, C. Anxiety and the conditioning of verbal behavior. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1955, 51, 496-501.
- Tanner, B.A., Parrino, J.J., & Daniels, A.C. A token economy with "automated" data collection. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 111-118.

- Tansey, D.A. Prediction of degree of success in an adolescent modified token economy from WISC, HSPQ, and demographic data. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 5141-B.
- ✓ Tenbrunsel, T.W., Lottman, T.J., Coby, W.F., & Oziel, L.J. A group token program for the education of the mentally ill. Psychological Reports, 1971, 28, 743-746.
- Terrell, G., & Kennedy, W.A. Discrimination learning and transposition as a function of the nature of the reward. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1957, 53, 257-260.
- Thomson, N., Fraser, D., & McDougall, A. The reinstatement of speech in near-mute chronic schizophrenics by instruction, imitative prompts and reinforcement. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1974, 5, 83-89.
- Thoresen, C.E., & Elashoff, J.D. An analysis-of-variance model for intrasubject replication design: Some additional comments. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 739-641.
- ✓ Thorpe, J.G. The response of chronic schizophrenics to monetary incentives. British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 1962, 1, 192-298.
- Thorndike, E.L., & Lorge, I. A semantic count of English words. New York: Columbia University, Teachers' College, Bureau of Publications, 1938.
- Tighe, T.J., & Elliott, R. A technique for controlling behavior in natural life settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 263-266.
- Timbers, G.D. Achievement Place for girls: Token reinforcement, social reinforcement and instructional procedures in a family-style treatment setting for "pre-delinquent" girls. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 4636-B.
- Tobias, S. Effects of verbal reinforcement on response changes in a nonreinforced situation. American Psychologist, 1960, 15, 390. (Abstract)
- Topping, G.G., & O'Connor, N. The response of chronic schizophrenics to incentives. British Journal of Medical Psychology, 1960, 33, 211-214.

- Tracey, D.A., Briddell, D.W., & Wilson, G.T. Generalization of verbal conditioning to verbal and nonverbal behavior: Group therapy with chronic psychiatric patients. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1974, 7, 391-402.
- Truax, C.B. Reinforcement and non-reinforcement in Rogerian psychotherapy. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1966, 71, 1-9.
- Trudel, G., Boisvert, J.-M., Maruca, F., & Leroux, P.-A. Unprogrammed reinforcement of patients' behaviors in wards with and without token economy. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1974, 5, 147-149.
- True, J.E. The verbal conditioning of abstract responses in process and reactive schizophrenic patients. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Purdue University, 1962.
- Turton, B.K., & Gathercole, C.E. Token economics in the U.K., & Eire. Bulletin of the British Psychological Society, 1972, 25, 83-87.
- Twardosz, S., & Baer, D.M. Training two severely retarded adolescents to ask questions. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 655-661.
- Tyler, V.O. Application of operant token reinforcement to academic performance of an institutionalized delinquent. Psychological Reports, 1967, 21, 249-260.
- Tyler, V.O., & Brown, G.D. Token reinforcement of academic performance with institutionalized delinquent boys. Journal of Educational Psychology, 1968, 59, 164-168.
- Ullmann, L.P. Institution and outcome: A comparative study of psychiatric hospitals. New York: Pergamon Press, 1967.
- Ullmann, L.P. Beyond the reinforcement machine. In S.H. Isipow and W.B. Walsh (Eds.) Behavior change in counselling: Readings and cases. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970. Pp 35-44.
- Ullmann, L.P., Forsman, R.G., Kenny, J.W., McInnis, T.L., Unikel, I.P., & Zeisset, R.M. Selective reinforcement of schizophrenics' interview responses. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1965, 2, 205-212.
- Ullmann, L.P., & Krasner, L. (Eds.) Case studies in behavior modification. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965.

- Ullmann, L.P., & Krasner, L. A psychological approach to abnormal behavior. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1969.
- Ullmann, L.P., & Krasner, L. A psychological approach to abnormal behavior (2nd ed.) Englewood Cliffs, N.J.:
- Ullmann, L.P., Krasner, L., & Collins, B.J. Modification of behavior through verbal conditioning. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1961, 62, 128-132.
- Ullmann, L.P., Krasner, L., & Edinger, R.L. Verbal conditioning of common associations in long term schizophrenic patients. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1964, 2, 15-18.
- Ulmer, R.A. Token economy mental hospital society: An American operant sub-cultural laboratory society for cross-cultural studies. International Journal of Psychology, 1970, 5, 269-274.
- Unikel, I.P., & Strain, G.S. Type of reinforcement and generality in verbal operant conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1971, 28, 495-500.
- Upper, D., & Goodenough, D.S. Behavior modification in outplacement settings. Proceedings of the Second Annual Brockton Symposium on Behavior Therapy, April, 1971.
- Upper, D., & Newton, J.G. A weight-reduction program for schizophrenic patients on a token economy unit: two case studies. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1971, 2, 113-115.
- Van Allen, R. The token economy as a transitional stage in treating chronic patients. Hospital and Community Psychiatry, 1973, 24, 665 & 669.
- Van der Kooy, D., & Webster, C.D. A rapidly effective behavior modification program for an electively mute child. Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 1975, 6, 149-152.
- Van Riper, C. Behavior modification: An overview. In C. Starkweather (Ed.) Conditioning in stuttering therapy. Memphis, Tenn. Speech Foundation of America, Publication No. 7, 1970.
- Verplanck, W.S. The control of the content of conversation: Reinforcement of statements of opinion. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1955, 51, 668-676.

Verplanck, W.S. The operant conditioning of human motor behavior. Psychological Bulletin, 1956, 53, 70-83.

Vestre, N.D. Relative effects of phenothiazines and phenobarbital in verbal conditioning of schizophrenia. Psychological Reports, 1965, 17, 289-290.

Vitulli, W.F. A discriminative stimulus model for application of greater control in token economies. Psychological Reports, 1973, 33, 601-602.

Vogler, R.E., & Ault, R.L. Problem-solving, motivation in verbal conditioning studies. Journal of Psychology, 1969, 71, 191-197.

Vogler, R.E., & Martin, P.L. In defense of operant conditioning programs in mental institutions. Psychological Record, 1969, 19, 59-64.

Volpe, A., & Kastenbaum, R. Beer and TLC. American Journal of Nursing, 1967, 67, 100-103.

Walker, H., & Buckley, N.K. The use of positive reinforcement in conditioning attending behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1968, 1, 245-252.

Walker, H.M., & Hops, H. The use of group and individual reinforcement contingencies in the modification of social withdrawal. In L.A. Hamerlynck, L.C. Handy, and E.J. Mash (Eds.) Behavior change: Methodology, concepts, and practice. Champaign, Ill.: Research Press, 1972.

Walker, H.M., Hops, H., & Fiegenbaum, E. Deviant classroom behavior as a function of combinations of social and token reinforcement and cost contingency. Behavior Therapy (in press)

Wall, H.W., & Campbell, R.E. The alteration of overt instrumental responses by verbal methods. In S.H. Osipow and W.B. Walsh (Eds.) Behavior change in counselling: Reading and cases. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970.

Walton, D., & Black, D.A. The application of learning theory to the treatment of stammering. Journal of Psychosomatic Research, 1958, 3, 170-179.

- ✓ Watson, J.D. The double helix: A personal account of the discovery of the structure of DNA. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1968.
- ✓ Watson, L.S., Orser, R., & Sanders, C. Reinforcement preferences of severely mentally retarded children in a generalized reinforcement context. American Journal of Mental Deficiency, 1968, 72, 748-756.
- Webster, R.C. Stuttering: A way to eliminate it and a way to explain it. In R. Ulrich, T. Stachnik and J. Mabry (Eds.) Control of human behavior Vol. 2. Glenview, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, 1970. Pp 157-160.
- Wegman, T. Reinforcement schedules and social maturity in an inexpensive token motivation program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1974, 34, 5178-B
- ✓ Wehman, P.H. Effects of token reinforcement on maintaining oral hygiene skills in geriatric retarded women. Training School Bulletin, 1974, 71, 39-40.
- Weiner, H. Controlling human fixed interval performance. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1969, 12, 349-373.
- Weiner, H. Human fixed-ratio responding as a function of the type of reinforcer (money vs. points) and the presence or absence of a noncontingent monetary wage. Psychological Record, 1972, 21, 497-500.
- ✓ Weisberg, P., Lieberman, C., & Winter, K. Reduction of facial gestures through loss of token reinforcers. Psychological Reports, 1970, 26, 227-230.
- Weiss, R.L., Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. Responsivity to verbal conditioning as a function of emotional atmosphere and pattern of reinforcement. Psychological Reports, 1960, 6, 415-426.
- Weiss, R.L., Krasner, L., & Ullmann, L.P. Responsivity of psychiatric patients to verbal conditioning: 'Success' and 'failure' conditions and pattern of reinforced trials. Psychological Reports, 1963, 12, 423-426.
- Weiss, R.L., Ullmann, L.P., & Krasner, L. On the relationship between hypnotizability and response to verbal operant conditioning. Psychological Reports, 1960, 6, 59-60.
- ✓ Welsh, E.C., & Alvord, J.R. The home token economy - a case study. Corrective and Social Psychiatry and Journal of Applied Behavior Therapy, 1973, 19 (3), 3-9.



- Wessen, A.F. (Ed.) The psychiatric hospital as a social system. Springfield, Ill.: C. Thomas, 1964.
- ✓ Wexler, D.B. Token and taboo: Behavior modification, token economies, and the law. California Law Review, 1973, 61, 81-109.
- Wheeler, A.J., & Sulzer, B. Operant training and generalization of a verbal response form in a speech-deficient child. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 139-147.
- Whitman, T.L., Burish, T., & Collins, C. Development of interpersonal language responses in two moderately retarded children. Mental Retardation, 1972, 10, 40-44.
- Williams, J.H. Conditioning of verbalization: A review. Psychological Bulletin, 1964, 62, 383-393.
- ✓ Williams, L., Martin, G.L., McDonald, S., Hardy, L., & Lambert, S.R. Effects of a backscratch contingency of reinforcement for table serving on social interaction with severely retarded girls. Behavior Therapy, 1975, 6, 220-229.
- Williams, R.I., & Blanton, R.L. Verbal conditioning in a psychotherapeutic situation. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 97-104.
- Willis, J.W. Contingent token reinforcement in an educational program for emotionally disturbed children. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1971, 31, 6271-B.
- Wilson, F.S., & Walters, R.H. Modification of speech output of near-mute schizophrenics through social learning procedures. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1966, 4, 59-67.
- Wilson, W.C., & Verplanck, W.S. Some observations on the reinforcement of verbal operants. American Journal of Psychology, 1956, 69, 448-451.
- Wincze, J.P., Leitenberg, H., & Agras, S.W. The effects of token reinforcement and feedback on the delusional verbal behavior of chronic paranoid schizophrenics. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 247-262.
- Winer, B.J. Statistical principles in experimental design. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1962.

- Wing, J.K. Institutionalism in mental hospitals. British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 1962, 1, 38-51.
- Wing, J.K., & Brown, G.W. Institutionalism and schizophrenia. London: Cambridge University Press, 1970.
- Wing, J.K., & Freudenberg, R.K. The response of severely ill chronic schizophrenic patients to social stimulation. American Journal of Psychiatry, 1961, 118, 311-322.
- Winkler, R.C. Ward management of chronic psychiatric patients by a token reinforcement system. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. School of Applied Psychology, University of New South Wales, 1969.
- Winkler, R.C. Management of chronic psychiatric patients by a token reinforcement system. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1970, 3, 47-55.
- Winkler, R.C. Reinforcement schedules for individual patients in a token economy. Behavior Therapy, 1971, 2, 534-537. (a)
- Winkler, R.C. The relevance of economic theory and technology to token reinforcement systems. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1971, 9, 81-88. (b)
- Winkler, R.C. A theory of equilibrium in token economies. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 1972, 79, 169-173.
- Winkler, R.C. A reply to Fethke's comment on "the relevance of economic theory and technology to token reinforcement systems". Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1973, 11, 223-224. (a)
- Winkler, R.C. An experimental analysis of economic balance, savings and wages in a token economy. Behavior Therapy, 1973, 4, 22-40. (b)
- Wohl, M.T. The treatment of non-fluent utterance: A behavioural approach. British Journal of Disorders of Communication, 1970, 5, 66-76.
- Wolf, M.M. Comments by reviewer A. In A.E. Kazdin, Methodological and assessment considerations in evaluating reinforcement programs in applied settings. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, Monograph No.3, 1973, 6, 1-23.

- Wolf, M.M., Giles, D.K., & Hall, R.V. Experiments with token reinforcement in a remedial classroom. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1968, 6, 51-64.
- Wolf, M.M., Hanley, E.L., King, L.A., Lachowicz, J., & Giles, D.K. The timer gate: a variable interval contingency for the management of out-of-seat behavior. Exceptional Children, 1970, 37, 113-117.
- Wolf, M.M., Risley, T., & Mees, H. Application of operant conditioning procedures to the behavior problems on an autistic child. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1964, 1, 305-312.
- ✓ Wolfe, J.B. Effectiveness of token-rewards for chimpanzees. Comparative Psychology Monograph, 1936, 11, Whole No.60.
- Wolff, R., & Gray, J.J. Physical attributes of tokens: Comparison. Psychological Reports, 1973, 32, 675-678.
- Wolff, R., & Vrazel, R. Expanding treatment within the token economy. Association for the Advancement of Behavior Therapy Newsletter, 1969, 4, 7-8.
- Wolpe, J. Behavior therapy of stuttering: deconditioning the emotional factor. In B.B. Gray and G. England (Eds.), Stuttering and the conditioning therapies, Monterey, Calif.: Monterey Institute for Speech and Hearing, 1969.
- ✓ Wooley, S.C., & Blackwell, B. A behavioral probe into social contingencies on a psychosomatic ward. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 337-339.
- Wulbert, M., Nyman, B.A., Snow, D., & Owen, Y. The efficacy of stimulus fading and contingency management in the treatment of elective mutism: A case study. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 435-444.
- Yates, A.J. Recent empirical and theoretical approaches to the experimental manipulation of speech in normal subjects and stammerers. Behaviour Research and Therapy, 1963, 1, 95-119.
- Zifferblatt, S.M. The effectiveness of modes and schedules of reinforcement on work and social behavior in occupational therapy. Behavior Therapy, 1972, 3, 567-578.
- ✓ Zimberoff, S.J. Token reinforcement in subject- and experimenter-controlled counterconditioning. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1972, 32, 4235-B.

- Zimmerman, E.H., Zimmerman, J., & Russell, C.D. Differential effects of token reinforcement on instruction-following behavior in retarded students instructed as a group. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1969, 2, 101-112.
- Zimmerman, J. Techniques for sustaining behavior with conditioned reinforcers. Science, 1963, 142, 682-684.
- Zimmerman, J., Stuckey, T.E., Garlick, B.J., & Miller, M. Effects of token reinforcement on productivity in multiply-handicapped clients in a sheltered workshop. Rehabilitation Literature, 1969, 30, 34-41.
- Zwebach, S. Use of token reinforcement to control the content of verbal initiations in adolescent group therapy. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1972, 33, 2364-B.

ADDITIONS TO BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ayllon, T. & Wright, P. New roles for the paraprofessional. In S.W. Bijou and E. Ribes-Inesta (Eds.), Behavior modification: Issues and extensions. New York: Academic Press, 1972, Pp.115-125.
- Ballard, K.D., & Glynn, E.L. Behavioral self-management in story writing with elementary school children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 387-398.
- Bible, G.H. An evaluation of a token economy program for mentally retarded sheltered care residents. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 36, 901-B.
- Boren, J. Resistance to extinction as a function of the fixed ratio. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1961, 61, 304-308.
- Breyer, N.L., & Allen, G.J. Effects of implementing a token economy on teacher attending behavior. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 373-380.
- Cataldo, M.F. The effects of systematically applying a token program on a residential unit for retarded boys. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 4622-B
- Costello, W.H. The effectiveness of ritalin and token economy in increasing hyperkinetic children's coloring behavior. Dissertation Abstracts International, 1975, 35, 5103-B
- Dalton, A.J., Rubino, C.A., & Hislop, M.W. Some effects of token rewards on school achievement of children with Down's syndrome. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1973, 6, 252-259.
- Davidson, R.S. Rapid shaping of fixed-interval verbal behavior. Psychonomic Science, 1970, 18, 349-350.
- Felton, M., & Lyon, D. The post-reinforcement pause. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1966, 9, 131-134.
- Gentile, J.R., Roden, A.H., & Klein, R.D. An analysis-of-variance model for the intrasubject replication design. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1972, 5, 193-198.
- Hayes, S.C., Johnson, V.S., & Cone, J.D. The marked item technique: A practical procedure for litter control. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 381-386.

- Henson, F.O. An investigation of the effects of token reinforcement on divergent verbal responding. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 459. (b).
- Kanfer, F.H. Incentive value of generalized reinforcers. Psychological Reports, 1960, 7, 531-538.
- Kintz, B.L., Delprato, D.J., Mettee, D.R., Persons, C.E., & Schappe, R.H. The experimenter effect. Psychological Bulletin, 1965, 63, 223-232.
- Lambert, W.W., Lambert, E.C., & Watson, P.D. Acquisition and extinction of an instrumental response sequence in the token-reward situation. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1953, 45, 321-326.
- Likey, F.A. Relative resistance to extinction of a periodic and continuous reinforcement separately and in combination. Journal of General Psychology, 1958, 58, 165-167.
- Mintz, D. Force of response during ratio reinforcement. Science, 1962, 138, 516-517.
- Myers, N.A. Extinction following partial and continuous primary and secondary reinforcement. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 1960, 60, 172-179.
- Stephens, C.E., Pear, J.L., Wray, L.D., & Jackson, G.C. Some effects of reinforcement schedules in teaching picture names to retarded children. Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 1975, 8, 435-447.
- Winograd, E. Escape behavior under different fixed ratios and shock intensities. Journal of the Experimental Analysis of Behavior, 1965, 8, 117-124.
- Zusman, J. Some explanations of the changing appearance of psychotic patients: Antecedents of the social breakdown syndrome concept. International Journal of Psychiatry, 1967, 3, 216-237.